

The I. H. Hill Library



North Carolina State College

S215 M37 v.3 This book may be kept out TWO WEEKS ONLY, and is subject to a fine of FIVE CENTS a day thereafter. It is due on the day indicated below:

23 Mar 66 15 Mar 67 Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2010 with funding from NCSU Libraries





TRAVELS

THROUGH

HOLLAND,
FLANDERS,
GERMANY,
DENMARK,
SWEDEN,

LAPLAND,
RUSSIA,
The UKRAINE,
AND
POLAND,

IN THE

Years 1768, 1769, and 1770.

In which is particularly Minuted,

THE PRESENT STATE

THOSE COUNTRIES,

RESPECTING THEIR

AGRICULTURE, POPULATION,
MANUFACTURES, COMMERCE,
THE ARTS, AND USEFUL UNDERTAKINGS.

By JOSEPH MARSHALL, Efq;

V O L. III.

LONDON:

Printed for J. Almon, opposite Burlington House, Piccadilly.

MDCCLXXII.



CONTENTS of Vol. III.

Travels through Sweden, continued.

- CHAP. I. Journey from Lindsal to Hudwickswald--The Country, and the Husbandry carried on by the
 Peasants--Horsten--Description of M. de Verspot's
 fine Seat at Raversburg---An Account of his very
 spirited Improvements.
- CHAP. II. Hernosand---Pleasing Adventure with a Swedish Peasant---Husbandry---Uma---State of Commerce---Pitha---Description of the Country---Torneo---State of the Country in East Bothnia---Admirable Management of a Farmer---A Swedish Club---Remarkable Country---Nystot---Wyburg.
- CHAP: III. General Reflections on the State of Sweden---Religion---Learning---The fine Arts---Manner of Life---Government---Agriculture----Manufactures---Commerce---Wealth----Population---Travelling.

Travels through Russia.

- CHAP. IV. Description of Petersburg---General Accounts of the Empire of Russia---The Empress--Government----Manufactures----Trade----Army--Navy---Present State.
- CHAP. V. Journey from Petersburg to Moscow--Description of the Country---Great Settlement of
 Poles---Moscow---Journey into the Ukraine---Account of that fine Province---Description of the
 Agriculture of it---Culture of Hemp, Tobacco, &c.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. VI. Journey to Petersburg through the Frontiers of Poland---Observations on the State of several Provinces---Russian Acquisitions---Remarks on the War between the Russians and the Turks---Journey to Archangel, and through Lapland----Return to Petersburg---Livonia.

Travels through Poland and Pruffia.

CHAP. VII. Journey to Dantzick---Description of the Country and Husbandry--Trade of Dantzick---Journey to Warsaw--Miserable State of Poland---To Breslaw.

Travels through Germany.

- CHAP. VIII. Silesia---Breslaw--Journey to Berlin--The Country--Agriculture--Description of Berlin--Present State of the King of Prussia's Forces, Revenues, &c.---Saxony--Leipsick--Dresden--State of the Electorate.
- CHAP. IX. Journey across Bohemia--Prague---Description of the Country---The People---Nobility--Husbandry--Manufastures---Moravia---Olmutz--Brinn---Journey to Vienna---Description of the Capital.
 - CHAP. X. Journey from Vienna through Austria--Description of the Archdutchy---Bavaria---Munich---Revenues and Forces.

Travels through Sweden,

Continued.

VOL. III.



.

C H A P. I.

Journey from Lindsal to Hudwickswald—The Country, and the Husbandry carried on by the Peasants—Horsten—Description of M. de Verspot's fine Seat at Raversburg—An Account of his very spirited Improvements.

TT was the evening of the 28th of June before I arrived at Lindfal, which is a little inconfiderable village. From thence I fet out the next morning for Hudwickswald, the distance fixty miles, which proved a journey of two days. The night of the 1st I laid at Dilsbo; the country very wild and mountainous, like Dalecarlia, and not better cultivated: in some of the vales are small villages, the inhabitants of fome of which have little farms, but I do not think are quite so industrious in their management of them as their neighbours of Dalecarnia. Diffbo stands on a river near the Baltic, and has a harbour that admits ships of two hundred tons burthen, but yet there is hardly any trade at it: now and then a veffel comes for a load of timber, but it is feldom. From thence to B 2 Hud-

> D. H. HILL UBRARY North Caroline State College

Hudwickswald is through a flat country, pretty well cultivated, and the inhabitants much more industrious. I saw two or three large houses, surrounded by considerable farms; gentlemen's seats; and the owners feem to carry on a husbandry equal to any thing I have feen in Sweden in general. I found their crops generally good; and the products rife, upon a medium of all forts, to three or four quarters per acre: their dwarf beans are a favourite crop here, for I faw many fields of them: they do not grow more than a foot high. Another thing I found here, of which I had seen little before, which was, great plenty of trefoile; it is a fort not common in England, tho' the blossom is yellow; they fow it among their corn, and for two or three years following mow or feed it; which appears to be the same system as the culture of clover in England, and trefoile in England, and also sainfoim. Artificial grasses I have very rarely feen in this kingdom, and there is certainly a reason for it; the great plenty of wild ground and marshes, on which the peasants depend for the subfistence of their cattle. — Hudwickswald is extremely well situated for the Baltic trade; the harbour is spacious, fafe, and admits ships of any burthen: there are a few merchants in the town, that are

Trich.

fich. They have a tolerable quay; they shewed me the church which is usually exhibited to strangers, but contains not the least thing worthy of observation. Most of the streets are regular, clean, and some of them very neatly built.

Here I made enquiries after M. de Verspot, and found, after some difficulty, that I must take the road north to a village called Tuna, and from thence follow a road which runs westward near the river on which Tuna stands, and in about five or six and thirty miles I should come to a place called Horsten, near which that gentleman's seat is.

The first of July I got to Tuna, the distance from Hudwickswald thirty-six miles. The country is various; parts of it marshy, and parts dry: a good deal of the latter is cultivated, but I saw no gentlemen's houses. I found that many of the peasants here paid their rents in parts of the products of their land, and that their landlords stewards came in sloops from Stockholm at a certain time of the year, to receive these products: this is reckoned here very advantageous to the landlords, for they have the corn, &c. at a much less calculated value than what they sell it for at Stockholm, all expences reckoned; but at the same time, the peasants like it better than

being forced to find the money, which is very scarce here. They cultivate large quantities of corn, and many turneps and carrots; and have the art of fattening oxen with these roots in winter, by boiling and mashing them, and then mixing some meal of barley or oats with them: with this food their oxen and their hogs fatten very quickly, and they reckon, if the crop of roots is good, it proves, in this way of using it, one of the best a farmer can cultivate. They do not use wood-ashes in this country, which is fo principal a manure in most of the parts of Sweden through which I have paffed, but depend totally on dung, which they mix up with earth, and think it thus exceeds any other manure that can be had. The dung of fwine they reckon the most powerful.

I reached Horsten the 2d; and, fixing my bed in the house of a civil peasant, made enquiries after M. de Verspot. I was informed that he lived about eight miles from thence; that all Horsten belonged to him, and also many more villages in the neighbourhood:—that he had the greatest estate in this country; was infinitely beloved, being a good friend to all the peasants, and encouraging them in every thing. The 3d in the morning I set out for his house, and got there by breakfast. I was introduced to him in company of his wise,

and fix or feven children of different ages; and delivering M. le Count de Roncellen's letter, he read it with feeming pleasure, and with the utmost politeness welcomed me to Raversburg, the name of his feat. The Count had fully explained to him the motives of my travels through Sweden, which he was pleased to commend very much. He is a lusty man, of about fifty years of age, with a fine open manly countenance, that prejudices one at first fight in his favour. He speaks French fluently; had been in England, but not long enough to learn the language. He made many enquiries after M. de Roncellen, and his improvements, while we breakfasted; said that he had not been able of some years to pay him a visit, but that he hoped once more to have that pleasure, if he lived. He told me he had a packet for me, directed under my name, An English gentleman on his travels through Sweden. This he gave me in the afternoon, and I found it a letter from Baron Mistler at Stockholm, with cash to the amount of forty-feven pounds, the product of the sale of chaife and horses, which I thought a very good return in Sweden. M. Verspot asked me concerning my route; and was much furprised at finding that I had penetrated through the whole province of Dalecarlia. He said,

it was a bold undertaking, and tho' he had travelled through most parts of Sweden, yet he had seen very little of that province. I gave him a cursory account of what I had remarked among the peasants there, with which he seemed to be pleased; and attended very much to what I mentioned of their husbandry. He said that I had seen such great things at the Count de Roncellen's, that every thing he could shew me would appear small; tho' he had some improvements, which perhaps I might like to see, as I appeared to be fond of agriculture.

He then told me, that for twenty years he attended the government of Sweden as a fenator, and was long anxious to oppose a party, that seemed determined on the ruin of their country; but finding, after a struggle of many years, that the voice of prudence and moderation was so little listened to, he took a long farewel of them, and retired to this eftate, determining to make a country life, which was before only a ceffation from business, the only business of his life; and since he took that resolution, he has adhered to it without once quitting it; and from the factions which have arisen since his departure, he has had continual reason to rejoice at the determination. He has found in the obscurity of these

mountains a fatisfaction which the busiest scenes of Stockholm could never give. He applied himself to the study and practice of agriculture with great eagerness, and has always taken uncommon pleasure in trying various experiments on different articles of culture, to discover the most profitable application of the ground; and he has found, that the only way for a Swedish nobleman to be rich, or to improve his income in a manner that may bring no regret with his wealth, is the improvement of his estates. Nothing is so profitable, nor any thing, in Sweden at least, so honourable. He has been much ridiculed for giving up an attention to the government of his country, to retire and pass his days among peasants and boors. "But experience has told me," added M. de Verspot, "that my choice has been right; for I have increased my wealth at the same time that I have improved the happiness of my life." This account, which he gave me in a pleasing candid manner, shewed me at once that his ideas were congenial with those of the illustrious Roncellen.

He did not carry me to his improvements that day; but after breakfast he took a walk with me, which lasted till dinner; in which I viewed the grounds around his house, the

fituation of which is one of the most romantic I ever beheld. It is a very large quadrangular building around a court, fituated on the fide of a vail mountain, near the bottom, but not fo low as not to command a great view in front: a large track of falling ground parts the house from a very beautiful lake, four miles long, and one and an half broad, in which are feveral lofty islands covered with wood, in one of which M. de Verspot has built a summer-house, deliciously situated: on the other fides of this lake the country is extremely various, either irregular vales, or hills rifing very boldly, and in general covered thick with wood: the whole country belongs entirely to him for feveral miles every way: on the fide of one of the hills, less steep than the rest, he has built a new village, of above feventy houses; which being raised of a white stone, has a most chearful and enlivening appearance. In the lake he has a fmall ship to two mast's, carrying ten brass cannon; three floops, and various boats; all which add uncommonly to the beauty of the scene. In a word, it put me more in mind of a nobleman's ornamented feat, in a wild part of Britain, than any place I had feen fince I left England. We rambled for some miles about this fine wild and romantic fcene; and returning

to dinner, Madam de Verspot asked me how I liked Raversburg? I replied, I thought it the most beautiful, and at the same time the most romantic place I had ever seen in my life. At which compliment, tho' indeed the mere unaffected idea I had of the place, she feemed pleafed; and I thought her husband very fortunate in having a lady that could relish these sorts of country beauties, and enjoy a rural life as well as the gaieties of the capital.

M. de Verspot lives in a very plentiful, and at the same time elegant stile. --- His table is spread with all the delicacies which art can procure in this northern climate; he has all the finest wines in Europe, and his lake furnishes him with admirable fish .-- His establishment may be guessed, when I mention his having above feventy menial fervants in the house, one of whom has the title of captain of the guard, after the custom of Sweden, who has a table, at which is his fecretary, and two chaplains; and besides this, there are five other tables kept; at the lowest of which all the peafants who please to come are indifcriminately admitted; and their number is very often great, even to some hundreds; but that is only on festivals: however fome take advantage of the admission every day in the year. The house was built

12

by himself from the ground, and the situation, as I before mentioned, most judiciously cho-The apartments are amazingly numerous, and many of them very large; I think it is the largest house belonging to a subject which I have any where feen: there is a fuite of eleven rooms fronting the lake, not one of which is less than 40 feet long by 30 broad; they are all well furnished, each with two chimney-pieces in the English taste, tho' stoves are at each end of the room; and in all these stoyes, and chimpies, as well as in every room of the house, are constant fires all winter. I am convinced that in such a family as this; the depth of winter would be the feafon to enjoy the hospitality of the owner. My only doubt is, whether they have a fociety collected fufficient to make that dreary feason pass pleasantly.

In the morning M. de Verspot made several enquiries of me concerning various objects which I had examined in my travels in Flanders, Germany, and Denmark; when I described to him the encouragements all the useful arts had lately met with in the last of those countries: he said, that formerly the Swedes much excelled the Danes in every thing; they were equally superior in war, commerce, and agriculture; but since faction has usurped

the reins of the government, the kingdom of all things have much declined. I replied, that the natural advantages of Denmark were, for the fize of the territory, greater than those of Sweden, the climate warmer, and no mountains in the whole kingdom but what might be cultivated to the very tops; whereas in Sweden the mountains occupy an amazing share of the whole kingdom, and the climate is much severer. All that, said he, is very true; but what is the amount of the plains of Denmark in space, compared to those of Sweden? we have twenty acres to their one; and tho' our mountains cannot be cultivated, yet they in timber, iron, copper, pitch and tar, prove as valuable as the plains; and tho' our climate is much colder than that of Denmark, yet that is of no effential consequence, as we can raise every product that is to be met with in Denmark.

I acknowledged the justiness of these remarks.

Sir, faid he, Denmark exceeds us in nothing but the encouragement given by the crown in favour of useful undertakings; whereas the case is very different in Sweden. We have had our encouragements too, but the mischief is, they have been calculated more for the advantage of the estates of the senators,

than for that of the people at large.

Upon my making enquiries concerning the object of his rural improvements, he answered, I will shew you to-morrow morning a large track of cultivated country near this house, which, when I came to the estate, was all waste; my great object has been, to bring these wastes into improvement. My property in these wilds is so extensive, that two lives, longer than mine, would be too short to improve them all, but I am not idle. I keep improving -doing that land first that lies nearest to my dwelling. I am not an enemy to woods, provided they are duly regulated, and that they; are confined to land which is improper for corn and grass. Our firs and pines thrive as well, or I think rather better, on almost inaccessible mountains and steeps, than on plains, and more level ground: to the former therefore I confine them; and in the management of them I am attentive always to thin my woods, instead of destroying the whole growth, which is the custom of this country. If an acre of land has thirty trees on it, that will turn out profitable to cut: the general way of the country is to cut down all, to take away the best, and reduce the rest to ashes, for manuring the land; the

consequence of which management is, the land fo cleared being a long while before it is again covered with a good growth, and never with any equal to what was before upon it; this is owing to a want of shelter. While the ground is half or three fourths covered, the young trees are well sheltered, and you have a continually thriving crop. There should not be more than from five to ten trees taken out in a year from an acre of land, according as the foil, &c. may be. By practifing this method, my woods yield me a very beneficial regular crop; I carry none but fine trees, which are fure of good price, to market; and am always in possession of as many acres at one time as at another, instead of having large tracks laid waste by my peasants which, are some centuries before they recover themfelves. Another circumstance, very well understood in England, but no where else that I have remarked, is, attending to the fences around the woods; I keep all mine in as good order as those which surround my corn: cattle love to browze in woods, but the mischief they do is incredible: upon my system, I depend for the regular supply on young trees being constantly on the growth among the old ones; but if cattle had admission in the common way, I should be presently disappointed in

in my expectations: this is one reason why a piece of waste is so long before it becomes covered with a full growth of wood. But I make it a rule, as fast as I advance my improvements, to leave no wastes behind me. All that are not proper for corn or grass, I inclose, with the same attention as my other grounds, and fow them regularly with feeds, fo that they presently become as good woods as any on my estate. For other purposes than the exportation or use of fine timber, I reserve the woods that are situated on places which would admit a profitable culture of corn or grass; these I root out entirely, as they are wanted; and, as fast as they are cleared, cultivate the land.

By means of this conduct, all the parts of my estate through which I advance my improvements, are brought into profit: woods indeed, in a country where they are so amazingly plentiful, will not pay me near fo good a rent as my cultivated land; but then all they do pay is clear profit, for I leave them no where that corn and grass could be wellcultivated upon.

From this conversation of M. de Verspot, I entertained great expectations of feeing many noble improvements next morning; but he warned me not to form too great an idea of them.

them.—" You will see," said he," good common husbandry exercised over a large track of land; but that sight to an Englishman is nothing; he sees it almost over a whole kingdom. I am so unfortunate as to be at a distance from the sea; our river, which carries down floats of timber, is of excellent use; but had I the opportunity which my excellent friend Roncellen has, I would attempt to rival him. My estate would alone surnish employment for ten sail of stout ships for a century to come: had I the conveniency of a port, I should form a great exportation of various products, which would be an improvement which nothing else can equal."

M. de Verspot ordered an early breakfast, that we might have the longer excursion before dinner. I was apologizing for being troublesome to him; but he said,—"You are much mistaken, Sir, so far from being a trouble, it is giving me the pleasure of a companion in my usual ride, for I am never in the house from breakfast to dinner."

In the morning we mounted, and he conducted me about a mile and half through the ornamented environs I mentioned before, and then came into a part of the lands which he cultivates himself. The situation of the ground was in general that of some gentle Vol. III.

hills and plains, entirely in culture. The fields were all regularly disposed in squares or oblongs; the fences regular and admirable; and all the gates, rails, &c. very good and neat, and all painted white, very much in the manner and appearance of many ornamented farms I have feen in England. The inclofures were in general of twenty or thirty acres. The foil is a light loam upon a rock or flint, of various depths, but feldom less than fix inches. M. de Verspot observed, that the depth was not of any material consequence, except for carrots, turneps, and fome other roots; yet those crops yield abundantly in only fix inches depth, tho' not fo greatly as when deeper. The fields were covered with wheat, barley, oats, peas, beans, buckwheat, carrots, turneps, clover, trefoile, &c. and many of them in natural grass. The crops were all exceeding vigorous, and superior to any thing in appearance not only that I had lately seen, but also to most that I recollected having taken any notice of in England. I expressed my surprize, that this northern latitude should admit the crops which I then faw. "Sir, faid he, I do not wonder at your opinion; I have heard it from several, and read much the same ideas in many books; nothing fo common as, in the description of countries,

to read of the climate being so severe, that the inhabitants must live only on fishing and hunting, or produces only a few oats; twenty books in my library tell me that wheat will not succeed higher in Sweden than the sixtieth degree of latitude. I am convinced that the bounty of Providence is such, that all kinds of corn, pulse, and roots, which are now on my farm, will grow every where; the great thing is to consult the nature of the climate in the mode of culture.

In Sweden our winters are extremely fevere, and they come with but little intervention of autumn; they likewife go away fuddenly, without fuch a gradation of spring as you have in England: spring and autumn, you must well know, are in warmer climates the principal seasons for most of the operations of tillage: we are not totally without them, as some authors affert, but their duration is very short. As soon as the sun has thoroughly thawed the earth, and it is in order for tillage, that is the time to fow, which is evidently evinced by the immediate vegetation feen in all plants: the peasants follow this idea very well; but the great object is the preparation of the land in the little autumn we have. The field, which they fow in spring, never had. any tillage fince the preceding crop; -fo that

the products are small, not from the fault of the land, but for want of better tillage. The power of the fun coming after the frosts of winter, with the one ploughing they give their fields, fets all the weeds loose; and they vegetate with vigour, like every thing else; oftentimes to the destruction of the crop. But my method has usually been to be very expeditious; the moment harvest is over, I plough up all my stubbles before the frost catches me : by this means, when it comes, it has the greater effect; but the principal use of it is, the feeds and roots of weeds vegetating before I plough and fow in the spring, which they will not a tenth part do if the land was not ffirred in autumn; by turning them in at the fame time that I fow my corn, they are killed, and the crops succeed as clean as you now fee them."

This conduct struck me very much, as it appeared at once to be founded not only in experience, but good sense. Upon my asking him, if he thought ploughing up of stubbles in autumn would be a good practice, where the same inducement did not hold equally strong, that is in milder climates, such as England?—"There is not, replied he, the same reason for it, because your spring allows you to plough your land as often as you please

please before you sow, consequently the weeds may be destroyed: yet I should follow the rule even in that climate; because by ploughing before winter, (for which likewise you have whatever time you want) the frosts will have much more power over the soil, in breaking and sweetening it; so that less tillage would do in the spring, and the weeds also grow much more, which will render it so much the easier to kill them."—What the practice of our English farmers is in this case, I do not know: but it appears to be a point of considerable importance.

As we rode through the fields, the crops of which made fo fine an appearance, M. de Verspot observed, that of all his grain nothing paid him better than wheat; tho' among the common farmers they are much inclined to think that oats answer as well, from the largeness of the produce, which is much greater than wheat. My oat crops generally yield me five or fix quarters an acre; my barley rather more than four; wheat yields two and an half; peas as much; beans four; and buckwheat four. These crops seeming to me to be very considerable, I asked him if he did not manure very richly for them; and how he managed in this respect, as he did not use woodashes in the large quantities of the common farmers?

" I depend, replied he, entirely upon dung, formed into composts with the earth I dig in draining marshes. I have two strong reasons against the practice common among the peatants, of manuring with fuch quantities of wood-ashes; first, they spoil for ages large tracks of wood land, for they not only carry away all the ashes, but all the surface of the foil with them; and I find my woods too profitable to destroy, without at the same time gaining either grass or arable in the room of them: fecondly, they depend fo much on these ashes, that they are apt to neglect the article of cattle, as they can manure their lands without them: but I think it an infinite loss, not only to themselves, but to the whole kingdom, to adopt any fystem that leffens the general stock of cattle; I think they form the most profitable part of husbandry; and at the same time that they are of this importance to the farmer, in the profit they yield, they are to the state the foundation of the manufactures of wool and leather, which in all countries are of fuch consequence. Nor do their benefits stop here; for our corn fields are indebted to them for the finest crops that cover them. Did the peasants depend on their dung alone for manuring, they would keep more cattle, and then their general husbandry would

would be much improved. In all my improvements, when I proportion the quantities of each crop to the rest, I make the first foundation of such an arrangement, the quantity of dung I shall want; I then provide food for such a number of cattle as will I know yield me the requisite quantity of dung. I have carried this idea into practice these many years, and always found it uniformly prostable."

Upon my enquiring further into this fyftem, he went on --- " A very little attention would enable our peasants to conceive the fullextent of this management, and act accordingly. They all of them keep a few cattle, and know well enough how to crop their fields for the maintenance of them, so that they would only have to proportion their ground to a greater number. They all of them feel the advantage of keeping cows, hogs, oxen, and many of them sheep; they find nothing of a readier sale, and in many situations they are the only commodities which, for want of roads, can be brought to market. And tho' our winter is very long, and the maintenance of them at that feafon troublesome and expenfive, yet there are few cold climates that produce better crops for keeping them; and it is in the winter alone that the dunghills are

C 4

made,

made, which are of fuch great value to all our crops. Our Swedish turneps, of which we have two forts, is a most valuable crop; when prepared for by fufficient ploughings and manure, it yields a vast produce, which will keep found through the sharpest winter: for the fake of tilling my land, and being able to get at the crop at all times, I generally lay them up in barns, so as to be very handy for feed-ing all forts of cattle on the spot. We have the plants which you in England call the kales, that is, cabbages, which do not turn in with hard heads, but are all composed of open leaves; these vegetate all winter through, and the snows must be uncommonly deep, to prevent our getting at them. Carrots I lay by in stores, in the same manner as turneps: then we have plenty of hay and straw in common with other countries; fo that I must confess I fee no reason for our complaining in Sweden, -nor any difficulty which our industrious farmer can find in providing for the most numerous herds of cattle. An acre of turneps or carrots will winter-feed four cows, if they have a good portion of hay, and as much straw as they like; but without any hay at all they will keep three; which is very considerable and shows what many had a series of the sand shows what many had a series of the sand shows what many had a series of the sand shows what many had a series of the sand shows what many had a series of the sand shows what many had sand shows what sand shows a sand sho able, and shews what may be done by a spirited industry. Our kale grows into such fine crops,

crops, that, with straw, an acre of it will winter six sheep; swine are kept in the most advantageous manner possible on carrots, and even fattened upon them to great prosit. But all these crops, to be considerable, ought to be very well tilled, and amply manured; and if the peasants are restrained from wood-ashes, and have not any cattle, from whence is this manure to come? Hence it is, that cattle enable you to keep cattle—so that the more they keep, the more they might keep, if the dung is properly applied.

Another great advantage possessed by all wild countries, is the having great plenty of vegetables, of use only for being converted into litter: all our wastes and our woods yield vast quantities of weeds, which, mown in their succulency, make excellent straw for littering our cattle all winter long, which in the raising much manure, is an advantage of the most valuable kind. They are to be gained in almost any quantities; but our peasants do not see their interest in this point as they ought; most of them lay in a few loads, but not a tenth part sufficient to make as much dung as they might. I keep all my cattle littered up to their bellies the whole winter through; by which means, my dunghills ensure me the greatest crops, of which

the land is capable of yielding. So that I am confident there is no absolute occasion for such quantities of wood-ashes as the Swedish peafants so much depend on."

From the view I had of M. de Verspot's fields, as well as from his conversation, I was extremely clear that no man could know better than he, how to raise great crops of all sorts; but I desired to know where he found a market for his products, for I found he had four thousand acres in his own hands.

"I do not, replied he, meet with any difficulty in that point; my improvements in hufbandry, and in ornamenting the lands around my house, with the number of people that inhabit it, all together form a very confiderable confumption, and the rest is fold by my agents to whoever will purchase: much is bought, to supply the miners in the mountains; and yet more finds its way down the river by Tuna, and so to sea, to the towns upon the coast. If I had a port so conveniently fituated, as to make it advisable to keep shipping of my own, I should be able to gain a much higher price; but as I meet at prefent with rates that answer very well to me, and I have neither trouble nor chances, I am contented; but if the people on my estate increase in future as they have done lately, the whole

whole country will find a market at home fuperior to any thing they can get abroad.

And from the experience I have had in this point, I have great reason to believe that increasing population brings with it every other advantage, and that most other improvements will follow of course, provided the population so gained is founded on husbandry—that is, a certainty of food. I have never formed any manufactories, because I was of opinion that the improvement of the soil was the first and most profitable business the people could be employed in—and that 'till husbandry-improvements were advanced to the utmost height, all the hands employed in the manufactures were so much loss to the state.

This reasoning I know I am particular in; it will give offence to you, and would give yet more to a Frenchman.—But whether I am right or wrong, is not a point of any confequence, since they generally establish themfelves without your assistance. The number of people I have drawn together for different works, have formed manufactories; the ready market this population carries with it, has induced several undertakers to fix some fabrics in my villages; there are some of woollen cloth, of leather, linen, hats, and hardware: they are not, it is true, considerable; but they

are proportioned to the demand, and population has created them; and I have no doubt but they will increase as the population of my estate increases. Thus you may depend upon it in all cases, that if you work such improvements in agriculture as greatly increases the number of people, fuch improvements will themselves do all the rest; they will establish manufactures, and bring commerce when they arrive at a certain degree, and wealth proportioned must be the consequence. Nor should we forget, that when these kind of advantages take place of themselves, and gradually, we may be fure they are natural, and permanent, and not exotics, planted by an anxious hand, and cherished by an unremitting attention: fuch must be more valuable, and always more certain in their nature and confequences; and I conclude from hence that the follicitude discovered at present in several parts of Europe, for establishing manufactories, is either unnecessary or improper: if their policy is found, manufacture will come of course; if they do not come, it is proof fufficient that they ought not, as the hands which they would employ ought to be advancing the foil to its utmost improvement, before any thing is done in fabrics."

I made

I made some objections to this opinion, drawn from the example of England and Holland; but they were not of consequence enough to insert here.—M. de Verspotwent on—"In conversing with several noblemen in Sweden, on the subject of improving their estates, the most general disti-culty I have heard of is the getting hands; but from my own experience I am clear that this is an imaginary evil. No country could. be more desolate, or worse inhabited than this, when I began my undertaking of improving it; but by protecting and encouraging them, building houses immediately for all that would fettle, and employing them constantly at a fair price for their labour, they would any where command whatever num-bers they wanted, and increase them as quickly as they pleased to any height. I am convinced, that for increasing the population of any country, nothing more is wanting than the improvement of land."

Having viewed a considerable part of the farm, we returned to dinner; and spent the remainder of the day in conversing on these subjects. I found him quite enthusiastical in favour of agriculture; but must say, that I believe he would not, if he had the direction of the affairs of Sweden, carry these ideas exclu-

fively too far, and neglect manufactures and commerce too much.

The next morning he carried me over a different part of his farm, and shewed me the improvement of a very large marsh, by draining. It was converted into a very profitable meadow. He also carried me through a field of experiments, of fifty acres, wherein he tries every thing that is of dubious success, before he extends the culture through his whole farm: here he brings the recommendations of various writers to the test, to see what truth there is in their affertions: he is now trying some artificial graffes, not yet common in Sweden, particularly sainfoine, esparcette, lucerne, and cytissus, of all which he had small parcels, but he did not seem to speak favourably of them, from what they had hitherto promised. He had also under culture. feveral plants from Siberia, and different forts. of wheat, to fee which would agree best with the climate. Here was also a set of trials. upon dung, in order to discover what was the proper quantity for an acre of land. I mustown that this field pleased me better than any: one I had ever viewed in my life. M. de Verspot here gained most of his knowledge.—the culture of it is immediately under his own inspection—nothing is done here without he is. present;

present; and by repeating and varying his trials, he is able to decide in every instance what best suits the soil and climate. He observed to me, that no farmer should be without a piece of ground which he dedicates to this use; otherwise he must either give up all idea of any improvements, or else try them upon too great a scale at first; which, if they are unsuccessful, would be injurious to him: a remark which is certainly just.—The evening of this day was also spent in conversation, which I found very instructive.

The 6th I took my leave of him, after expressing how much I was obliged to him for my reception at Raversburg, and inviting him, in case he should ever come into England again, or any of his friends, to give me an opportunity of returning it. I had enquired of him concerning the northern provinces of Sweden; and he assured me that I should see nothing in Lapland worth going after; that as my route was to Petersburg, I had better keep pretty near the coast of the Baltic; through the two Bothnias, down to Finland, and through Nyland and Carclia; in which journey I should have an opportunity of seeing several varieties of country and husbandry.

C H A P. II.

Hernofand—Pleasing Adventure with a Swedish
Peasant—Husbandry—Uma—State of commerce—Pitha—Description of the country—
Torneo—State of the country in East Bothnia—Admirable Management of a Farmer—
A Swedish Club—Remarkable Country—
Nystot—Wyburg.

I LEFT Raversburg the 6th, fetting out for Hernofand on the Baltic, in the province of Angermania, the distance fixty miles, which took me two days, through a country very much like that about M. de Verspot, but very differently cultivated: fpots in the vales were occupied by peafants, who all feemed to be little farmers, but they had nothing that struck me in their management. Hernofand is a small island in the gulf; it is the capital of the province, and has a little trade in iron and timber, and is a port to which some small craft come, that ply backwards and forwards from Stockholm. It might be of very great advantage, that so large a part of this kingdom is fituated on the Baltic, and furrounds the

the gulf of Bothnia in such a manner, that a quick and easy communication is kept up between province and province, and between them all and the capital. I know of scarcely any country that has the advantage of such a navigation as this gulf, which is surrounded

by fo many provinces.

The 8th I reached Scensio, a little village on a bay of the gulf, the inhabitants of which support themselves chiefly by fishing; great quantities of which they dry for their winter provision; and there are some forts which, when dried, they pull in pieces, and grind, and then make up in balls of fish bread, being mixed with a portion of barley meal. It is a very odd, and I should apprehend a very unwholsome diet. They have but little idea of husbandry here; which would make one think that it is in general carried on in the villages merely as a means of existence, by raifing food, and feldom as a trade wherewith to get money, in order to purchase neceffaries. The peafants in every part of Sweden go to market for fewer commodities than we in England can have any conception of. Their husbandry, hunting or fishing feeds them; most of their cloathing is of their own manufacture; many of them wear wooden shoes of their own making; so that falt and Vot. III.

some brandy are the chief articles that many of them purchase. This was a journey of near forty miles.-The 9th I went near as far to get to Grunfud: the country is chiefly peopled with fishermen, but they have more culture among them than in that of yesterday's route. Many of them have little farms, and feem to be much more at their eafe than those that are mere fishermen. From this place to Una in West Bothnia, at the distance of seventy miles, took me a day and a half; the country is pretty well cultivated. I lodged at the house of a peasant, who had a small farm of his own, and is, I believe, the most contented, happy man in the world. I offered him money; but he would take none, faying, that when he travelled through my country, he dared to fay I should not refuse him a night's lodging, and fome victuals.-The honest man did it from a mere principle of genuine hospitality. Money, said he, is of very little value to me; my farm supplies myfelf and my family with most necessaries; and plenty to fell for the little we want to buy. He had a wife, two fons, and two daughters; and the whole family feemed animated with the father's spirit.-There was a chearfulness, a health, and an activity in them all that convinced me they were fuperlatively happy. The employment of the three

three men was to hunt, shoot, and fish, and do the most laborious works of the husbandry; the women ploughed and fowed the ground, and did most of the other business of the farm that was within their strength, and manufactured woollen cloth for all the family. The fale of their superfluities bought them whatever they wanted to purchase, such as falt, implements, fome linen, &c. and they had money enough always left, after paying their taxes, to lay up fomething against emergencies. I think this is as compleat a reprefentation of rural happiness as can exist.-This family has nothing to fear. - They are as independent as an absolute monarch, and much more at their ease. It was with pleafure I entered into the particulars of their living, and found a cottage that was the constant residence of peace and content. It is in fuch fituations and circumstances that we should look for happiness; not in towns, the palaces of kings, or the seats of gentlemen, but in the humble cottage, where no knowledge enters but what is applied to utility.

Una, where I arrived the 21st, is one of the most considerable towns in West Bothnia. It is situated on a very fine large river, which falls into the gulf: there is a good harbour for ships, and the place has a pretty brisk trade in timber, iron, pitch, tar, &c. And having two or three merchants, of large property, to whom feveral ships belong, they carry on here a trade with Holland and England, loading out with the products of the countries around the gulf, and bringing home a great variety of commodities, which they fell in all. the ports around the Baltic, in Sweden, Russia, Livonia, Poland, Pruffia and Germany. It is of very great advantage to a town to be inhabited by a few fuch extensive traders; for the profits center in it; they employ their townsmen in their shipping, and export much more products than would be done if it were not for them. These merchants also much enrich the place by their ship-building; for they have never less than three or four on the stocks at a time: these ships they sell wherever they can get a market, cargo and all, which they often do to good advantage; and this I take to be the most beneficial commerce which Sweden, or any other country that abounds with plenty of naval stores, can carry on; for by building ships for sale, she gives the last hand in manufacturing all her products, and consequently employs as many of her people as possible; but when she sells the timber, iron, pitch, &c. feparately, the nations that buy them make this

this last profit, which is a very considerable one. No government, therefore, can ever give a wifer bounty than that of so much per ton for all ships built in a country; it is the most advantageous commerce her subjects can carry on. Louis XIV. was certainly well advised by Colbert to give this bounty; and it was attended with as good effects as any other measure in that successful administration.

It took me two days to reach Scornfay, at the distance of fourscore miles. I took up my quarters the first night at a village, where, for the first time since I have been in Sweden, I met with a fet of barbarians: I could perfuade none of them to let me into their cottages; they were fure I was a spy from the Muscovites; on what errand, or for what purposes I was come, they could not tell. We were now benighted, and in a road of which we had no good accounts; fo I found I was very likely to pass the night on horseback: I went from cottage to cottage, but all were possessed of the same idea, --none would be hospitable. Going yet further, I came to a cottage in a lonely fpot; I determined here to force an entrance, and feize the castle by storm, in case they would not be prevailed on by fair and mild requisitions: but still it was in vain; D_3 they

they had no room for us: tho' we offered to pay for every thing we should eat and drink, and for our horses, yet it had no effect. I gave a signal (which I had explained to my men) for one of them to march round, and attack the fortress in flank, while I remained to storm it in front. The plan was executed in a moment: I drew my pistols, presented them to the breast of the peafant; my men bound him hand and foot; and we fecured the women and children, tying all their hands behind them, and locking them up in a room, with the postilion armed as a fentinel over them: then we took possession of the mansion, feasted on the coarse provisions we found, and I set up my bed in one of the rooms. I passed a good night, without any alarm from the prisoners. In the morning I fet forward on my journey, leaving the inhospitable owners of the cottage bound, till their neighbours, close to their door, and in fight of the road, should accidentally come to their relief.

Scornfay is a little town, at the foot of a mountain, with a river running under its walls near as large as the Thames at Chelfea; the shores are very bold, and all covered with wood. I have scarcely seen a more romantic and striking situation: large ships come up to the quay, tho' at a considerable distance from

from the sea; these load timber chiefly, and in general for the Holland market. There are not any merchants of substance in the town, and their trade does not seem to be at all regular; sometimes they have three or sour vessels in port, and they informed me, that, many weeks, none at all were to be seen.

From Scornfay, two days journey carried me to Tame, through a country various; but about the villages there is in general fome cultivated land, enough to feed and maintain the inhabitants, and to enable them to buy of the shipping what they wanted, which their own foil could not furnish. There are no shops or pedlars upon this coast, except in the more confiderable towns: all the peafants and inhabitants buy what they want out of small floop traders, which make annual voyages up the gulf of Bothnia from Stockholm. This place is in 65 degrees of latitude; and yet I perceived no change in the climate, or in the hufbandry. They cultivate the same plants as are to be feen to the fouthward, and apparently with the same success. Probably the increased length of day, proportioned to the degree of north latitude, enables them to cultivate the crops of the fouthern latitudes. Barley is a tender grain, and more congenial to the climate of D 4 Spain

Spain than any other; yet they have good crops of barley here; and I am affured they also sow it with success in Lapland; so that these most useful plants are by Providence sent to almost all countries.

The 26th I got to Pitha, the distance near thirty miles, through a country in general of a marshy soil, which some of the peasants have converted, by draining outspots into profitable meadows; and indeed I have seen in few places more industry than is apparent in these people. Upon the drier rising grounds they have crops of turneps and kale for their own and their cattle's winter provision, the meadows affording them nothing at that season. They keep large herds of swine, and feed them in winter on regular trusses of boiled roots, mixed with small quantities of peas; and they seem to reckon their hogs among the principal articles of their wealth.

Pitha is a pleasant little sea port, tolerably well built; at which they carry on a small coasting trade, and export some timber, &c. I met with a better inn here than I had done for a long while before, and a very civil, intelligent landlord. He gave me for my supper an excellent dish of fish, and a piece of very tender good venison, with some French wine, than which I had drank worse. All this made deli-

delicate fare, compared with what I met with at the peafant's; and my reckoning was very reasonable. I asked the landlord some questions about the present state of the town, and the neighbouring country. He said it was a poor town, and a still poorer country; that if it was not for a little shipping now and then, they would have no such thing as money among them. He said trade declined, and there was no prospect of seeing things better. He entered into a long differtation upon the politics of the times, and was deep read, I found, in the Stockholm gazette.

My next day's journey, the 27th, was to Lula, another sea port town, standing on the mouth of a very fine river, which is navigable a good way, and comes far, from the inner parts of Lapland, &c. Here is a brisker coast trade carried on than at Pitha, because the inland navigation is much more confiderable. They have ships very often from Stockholm, which bring various commodities in exchange for the products of these provinces, which confift of timber, pitch and tar, and many furs; which find a good market in the capital. They are fometimes visited by English and Dutch ships, which they reckon highly advantageous to them; and from the appearance of their stocks of timber, I should think them very well provided for loading any ships whatever. They have one or two pretty confiderable merchants among them, who build ships here, then load them with timber, and next send ship and cargo to be sold in Holland upon commission. The profits of this, they said, are not great; but when their seamen are out of employment, and they have the opportunity of building cheap, it pays them something for their trouble and risque.

The 28th I fet out for Torneo, through a country very wild and mountainous, with but few villages in it; and as to a gentleman's feat. I had not feen one for feveral days. They have fome appearance of cultivation around their cottages; but it is only for their own sublistence: there is enough, however, to shew that, high as the latitude of this country is, (it is about 66°) it would produce plentifully for a numerous people; but it is very thinly inhabited. Through all the provinces of Sweden that I have yet travelled, I am convinced that the principal cause of the country being so thinly inhabited, is the finall number of farmers; there being only peafants, with land enough round their cottages, for the subsistence of the people within them. Many of these little spots belong

belong to them; and none of the children of one will ever brook the living in a worse manner than their fathers did, which feems to be a prevalent idea amongst them: so that a family in this fituation are fure to leave but one representative, unless some gentleman builds cottages, and gives away his land around them, which it may easily be imagined is not very common. This prevents marriages among the fons; for, as they cannot have their own cottages and lands, they live at home unmarried, with the brother who inherits: thus little or no increase happens, unless by mere accident. But if all these peasants lived in hired cottages, without any land, and the country was cultivated by great farmers, who could afford to pay them money for their labour, the farmers would grow ten times the produce which is now produced, and export all that was not confumed: which would be a constant motive to them to increase their business, and of course to fix their fons in other farms. In the cases of some patriotic persons, who have made improvements in husbandry, and built houses, we found, before, that the people increased as fast as could be wished.

Torneo stands better than any other town on the gulf, for the trade of Lapland, which

is not inconfiderable in furs, some of which are very valuable. It lies near three confiderable rivers, which flow through all Swedish Lapland, and opens a small commerce with Norway and Muscovite Lapland; fo that at Torneo I found more shipping than I had feen at any place I had lately been at on this sea. Ships come from Stockholm hither, laden with all forts of necessaries for these northern provinces, and carry their products back in return. Hence the town is tolerably well built, the streets broad and straight, and very well paved, and some of the merchants, of which there are a good number, very rich. They build ships, and fit them out on trading voyages, and make every effort to employ their money fo as it may bring in good interest; but, with all their endeavours, they are not able to increase the trade of the place, further than what the same men would carry on at any other; which is owing to a want of population, and wealth in the country behind them; fo that they are much limited in the commodities they export, and also in the quantity of those they import. And indeed it is generally found that agriculture, well purfued, must increase the people very much; manufactures will next arife, to fatisfy their greatest wants; and then comes commerce,

to supply the rest. This is the natural chain, and it is in vain to think of breaking or rever-

fing it.

July 3 ist I left Torneo, and reached Coyrannum, a little town on the coast, which is fublisted chiefly by fishing. The inhabitants in the most northerly parts of the two Bothnia's have a different appearance from the Swedes in the fouthern provinces of the kingdom; they are less informed, of a shorter stature, and more irregular in their dress, many of them fewing together the skins of foxes, and other wild creatures, whose furs are not of value, and make their cloathing in a much rougher and more ordinary manner; nor are they so intelligent or comprehensive; but they are a very simple and harmless people, and appear to be very humane. I found most of them exceedingly respectful and civil. Their ordinary faluation is not bowing, like the Swedes in other parts: these countrymen take hold of your right-hand, and lay it over their left, making strange faces at the same time. The next town, of the least consequence, is Salo, which carries on a very small trade, they informed me; the diftance is near eighty miles, which I performed in two days. And here let me fay a word or two in praise of the little Dalecarnian horses, which

which have brought me with such expedition through some of the most dangerous roads in Europe, and without having once failed us, tho' six in number; and I think they look as well, as before they set out on a journey of so many hundred miles. I have so great a value for them, that I am determined to carry them to England; and I am now so accustomed to the hard exercise of riding thirty or forty miles a day, that I feel not the least inconvenience from it.

August the 2d I got to Salo; the country through which I travelled not mountainous, being in general a plain, rifing into small hills; much of it well cultivated; and, what furprized me, by farmers who hire of the landlords confiderable tracks of land: their chief riches are cattle; they have large droves of black cattle, many sheep, and numerous herds of hogs. The method in which these farmers pay their labourers, the peafants, is in kind: those who attend the sheep have so many kept for them with the farmer's; the hogs the same; and the men who take care of the cattle have some cows kept for them. The landlords rent is paid in corn and cattle. All this is necessary, in a country where money is amazingly scarce. They sow wheat, and all the other forts of grain, pulse and

roots, which I have feen in other parts of Sweden; tho' I do not think their crops are fo good as in mountainous tracks; which I apprehend is for want of equal shelter, and the foil not being fo good as in small vales, that receive the wash of many mountains. The turnep and carrot crops, with fields of kale. they cultivate, I was informed, more to the north than any place where I have been; which shews how valuable these plants are for supporting themselves and their cattle. There are some ship loads of different sorts of provisions that go every summer from Salo, for Stockholm and the fouthern parts of the Baltic; they do not get money in return, but fuch manufactures and commodities as they want.

My next route was to Nicarlby, a little feath port town, with some trissing commerce, near ninety miles from Salo. I did not get there till the 5th, twice taking up my lodging with very hospitable farmers. One of them, at a little village called Koninglens, was much superior in his ideas, and in his husbandry, to any thing I had seen of late; and this was a pleasing circumstance to me, as I got to his house early in the afternoon. I took a walk with him through the fields nearest to his dwelling; and the accounts he gave me appeared

peared very rational. His crops were all very fine and clean; and I observed that his corn fields were very numerous, and of large extent, spreading over several hills within fight; the fize of his farm exceeding in the whole a thousand acres, and a great portion of it under culture. He gets two quarters of wheat an acre, and fometimes more, three quarters of barley and beans, and fometimes four of oats; and his root crops all appeared very good. He told me there were several other farms in the neighbourhood, and that all of them belonged to the baron Bothmer, who refided constantly at Stockholm; that money was fo scarce in this country, that the other tenants paid the agent in kind for rent; but he finding that this was a great loss to them, from the low prices at which the products were reckoned, thought of paying in money; and this he planned, from having once used the fea. All the products of their farms were at double the price, at Stockholm, to what the landlords agents allowed for them. This induced him to buy a floop of fifty tons, and to hire a couple of failors, to try a voyage to Stockholm in September, carrying a loading of wheat, barley, pork, beef, mutton, wool, furs, &c. and made it up with timber. The experiment turned out as he could wish: he kept

kept his floop, persuaded one of the sailors to live with him on shore as well as aboard, and made an annual trip upon the same business for several years, paying his rent in money. He found this scheme so very advantageous that, as his husbandry increased, by improving the bad and waste lands of his farm, he found he could load his veffel twice with the marketable produce of his farm, besides what he disposed of in the neighbourhood; and he has now increased it to three voyages, which he makes regularly every year, and he himself sells the cargo. He has built a kind of shed over a dry dock, where he lays up his floop, and is very careful of her. She will not hold out many years longer; however he proposes buying one of 80 or 100 tons, finding the method he pursues of so much consequence to his profit; for this ready sale of his products enables him every year to make improvements. He has, fince he acted thus, improved a piece of the waste belonging to his farm every year; which he will continue to do, until all is in culture. I should obferve, that his farm lies remarkably well for executing this work; for it is all on the fea coast; and there is a small creek runs up into a pent near his house, which has depth of water sufficient for a ship of two hun-VOL. III. dred

dred tons; but at the same time that he enjoys this advantage, there are hundreds of other farms, equally well situated, around the gulf of Bothnia, whereof the sarmers have no notion of making such an use.

I must remark, that this instance is a proof, among many others of a different nature, of the great consequence of a regular market for the farmer in all countries to depend upon. This active and enterprizing man struck out fo original a way of disposing of his products, merely for want of a market at home : had he been possessed of that, he certainly would not have been at the expence of finding one at fo great a distance. Thus improvements in husbandry are not at their highest value, nor indeed can be undertaken in their due extent, without a market for the products fo raifed being gained. There are many ways of obtaining it: the increase of population, caused by the improvements, takes some; manufactures, to the full amount of the people's wants, provide more mouths, which carry off another large portion; and then commerce must be brought in, to carry off the remainder; first, by the number of people she fixes on the spot; and fecondly, by exportation: then the having gained a full market for all that can be produced, is such an encouragement to the class who

man and and

who cultivates the foil, that they will necessarily carry their improvements very far: Not fo far however as they are capable of going, without being pushed on by encouragement and example from those above them. Of this truth fee instances every day, in the countries best péopled, and in general best cultivated, and where all the products of the lands fell at as high prices as any where else. Thus in England, what confiderable tracks of land are at this day as wild as if they were in the latitude of Lapland, and amounting, according to the accounts of many knowing perfons, to a feventh part of the kingdom? With us no encouragements, no markets are wanting. What therefore should be the reason of fuch a strange neglect? It can be owing to nothing but the ignorance and obstinacy of our lower fort of people, who will not be persuaded that any land can be good for use that was not cultivated by their forefathers; and this supineness we find amongst men who shew themselves so well qualified in the management of land already in culture. Therefore, as none of these motives are strong enough for bringing into cultivation the waste lands of any country, it is absolutely necessary that public laws and private endeavours be made to co-operate; which cannot be done,

E 2

with-

without making it the interest of landlords to undertake and encourage improvements, beyond that standing interest which the profit of the work always carries with it: for inflance, it might be advisable to lay heavy taxes upon waste lands, as long as they continued uncultivated; and in case any old customs or rights, fuch as that of commonage upon them, should obstruct such beneficial laws, then to abolish all such antient customs, and allow every man to inclose, and do what he thought best with every part of his own property. There are many other means which might be put in execution, in order to push on all men to a vigorous refolution to improve the wastes belonging to them; and if the subject was confidered with any degree of attention, numerous methods might be found for effectually answering the purpose.

It is very furprifing that I should not, in travelling so many miles upon the sea coasts of Sweden, have met with more instances of this penetration than the single one of the farmer in question. This kingdom has a vast line of coast, numerous bays, gulfs that jet far into the provinces, with very many navigable rivers; and at the same time that these opportunities are so abundant, a vast track of country lies adjacent to them, in the highest

want

want of them, and to which they would be of such use as to advance the value of the lands very considerably. Surely this should be a very great motive to all the landlords upon these coasts, who reside upon their estates, to put in practice means so much at their command, of advancing the value of them.

Nicarlby is a place of no great confideration. They told me, it was once a town that carried on a great trade; but when the Russians over-run the province, they burnt it to the ground, and quite ruined several of the greatest merchants in it; since which it has never recovered its trade, the commerce at present carried on here not being at all considerable. It is not however badly built, and the streets are regular. The church is small, but very neat. They have a trisling manufacture of very coarse woollen goods, for the supply of the neighbouring country; but it does not seem to be in a flourishing situation.

The 6th I got to Vero, another little town on the gulf, with an exceeding good port, and a tolerably built quay, which is the only good ftreet in the town. There is a little trade upon the coast, and to Stockholm, which consists principally of timber. There are not

 \mathbf{E}_{3}

above feven or eight hundred fouls in the place, and it appears to be but a poor one. Wassay, which I reached the 7th, is a place of greater note; it has more trade; and feveral merchants, tolerably wealthy, inhabit it, who have ships of their own, in which they export large quantities of timber; but they want a home demand, to load their vessels back again; for the country behind the town, after a few miles, is one continued forest, without any cultivated spots or villages, and reaches from hence quite to the white fea, through feveral Russian provinces, at the distance of near feven hundred miles, and scarcely any inhabitants to be found the whole way. I came accidentally by this knowledge; for, just after I had ordered supper, the landlord of the inn came in to inform me, that in the next room were a fet of gentlemen of the town, affembled at a club, who, understanding there was a stranger in the house fent their compliments to him, inviting him to spend the evening with them. I thought I might as well make myfelf acquainted with a Swedish club, and therefore returned for answer, that I should be very happy in waiting on them; but it was my misfortune not to understand Swedish, and I had

had no interpreter but my servant. They replied, that if I understood French, they had one among them who could converse with me; if not, defired I would bring my interpreter. This was very well; fo I went to them, and, upon my entering the room, they all arose, and received me after the manner of the country. There were nine of them; one, who feemed to be the principal man amongst them, and who was the gentleman that understood the French language, was a very corpulent man, who complained of being much afflicted with the gout. I found he was a merchant in the town, who had formerly been captain of a merchant ship; and I observed that they gave him the title of Captain, by way of honour; tho' I should have thought it, for a man of property, rather a reflection. He was about fifty years old, a lively, talkative fellow, had travelled almost every part of the world; and as such extensive travelling, tho' aboard a merchant ship, is very uncommon, in the remote provinces of Sweden, I perceived they confidered him almost as an oracle, and gave way to his opinion in most points. He craved my name, my country, and my business in Sweden, tho' in a good-natured way. Upon my fatisfying him in all these particulars, and his informing his

his friends of it, I found I gained much in all their good graces, by thinking their country worth viewing thro' curiofity. The rest of the company appeared to be merchants, captains of ships, and the better fort of shopkeepers, but all decently and neatly dreffed, and seemed, from the manner in which things were conducted, to be people of substance. The worst of their company was their pipes; they all fmoaked tobacco inceffantly; and as the room was but a small one, I thought I should have been suffocated at first. They made many inquiries after England, and our manners and customs in many particulars; in which I satisfied them, much to their apparent entertainment. I, in my turn, questioned them about the manufactures and commerce of their town and neighbourhood, and they gave me an account of every thing they could, and I believe a very just one. They said the trade of their town was at a very low ebb; that it was too inconsiderable a place, and the country around it too thinly inhabited, to furnish much trade; but that they traded a good deal all around the Baltic, being fatisfied with commerce whereever they found it; that they generally loaded timber for England or Holland, and then got a freight to where-ever they could; if not

on the merchants account, to whom they fent the timber, yet on their own, by taking in a cargo of fuch goods as they could get off at fome port or other in the Baltic, and never lofing any opportunity to fell ship and all. This commerce, on an average of seven years, pays, they affured me, very poor interest for their money: now and then they meet with lucky voyages, that answer greatly; but sometimes they are forced to go from port to port, in England and Holland, before they can fell a cargo, and perhaps at last, after a great loss of time, under prime cost and charges; fo that they should not make such ventures, were it not that all their trade depends upon keeping some shipping in motion, by forcing things in this manner. The most profitable part of these voyages is the sale of the ship, when it happens, and that they endeavour to push as much as possible, tho' at low prices, in order to keep their ship carpenters together, by finding them constant work. One of them said, "Ah! Sir, we must be very industrious, through a long life, before we can make a fmall fortune:" which indeed, from the description of their trade, I thought true enough.

Upon my enquiring after their manufactures, they faid they had none, except a fabric

bric or two of very coarse woollens, for the peafants wear; and that was carried on merely because of imported goods of that fort being prohibited, tho' they could buy them in England and fell them at Wassay much cheaper than their own manufacturers could make them. But, said they, trade is shackled and destroyed by the regulations, prohibitions and laws lately made; so that if our governors go on much longer as they have done of late, we shall have no trade at all, -not a ship to navigate. We could get cargoes of many forts of goods in England, that would go off well in Sweden, but we are prohibited; and for no good reason; for we should not pay for them with money; we could get all with timber, iron, pitch, tar, and hemp.-This would keep our ships employed; whereas your countrymen, finding that we do not take your goods, go to the Danes and the Muscovites. And for that matter who can blame you? The fault is all in our government.

I could not help smiling at the warmth of the honest merchant who said this; and, from what I have at various times heard, since I lest Stockholm, I must confess I do not see the policy of the laws in relation to trade, which have been lately made in Sweden. The merchants complaining is a rule, very

rarely

rarely a false one, to judge by. It may be faid, that these traders and captains visibly concern themselves with nothing more than getting freights for their ships, and would like any trade, however detrimental to the kingdom, provided it answered their purposes. But in reply to this, it might be observed, that the state of the case in question strikes out all fuch suppositions; -- for they wanted to trade to a country, against whom the balance always was, in every period of the mutual commerce; consequently a safe and an advantageous trade, upon the very appearance of it. They also wanted to load their ships out, as well as home, being equally defirous of carrying out their own products, as bringing home our manufactures. At the same time that these unfavourable circumstances appear, the navigation of Sweden is enlarged, and the most valuable part of all her manufactures, shipbuilding, extended: fo that her eagerness to make her subjects manufacture every thing for themselves, was aiming at an impossibility, and being, in all the intermediate steps, much too precipitate.

Upon my enquiring into the state of the country to the east of Wassay, they told me it was one unbounded and almost uninhabited forest; that no cultivation was to be met

with,

with, till I came to the province of Savolaxia, and that nine villages out of ten in that country were destroyed by the Russians, and the people carried off, and fettled in waste tracks in Ingria and Carelia, where they were fo well treated afterwards, having good lands given to every family, houses built for them, and furnished; cattle given them and implements to cultivate the ground with, and at the same time no taxes taken of them; that they found themselves happier under the Ruffian despotism than under their own free government; and, as a proof of this, they have drawn away whole villages from our provinces. Upon my enquiring if it was owing to any evils attending the climate or foil, or its products, that fuch a vast country was in so wild a state; they replied, that, on the contrary, it was a country which would support very numerous inhabitants; for the foil in the vales, and upon the gentle hills, was supposed to be equal to any in Sweden; and that they had lands, much more to the north, in a state of profitable culture; that the forests are full of very fine timber, which would affift the inhabitants confiderably in all their undertakings: In a word, that much of it was a very defirable country, and wanted little besides people to inhabit it.

This

This instance of so large a track of country being uninhabited, and the emigrations to Russia, I must own, made a stronger impresfion on me in disfavour of the present government, than all the circumstances I had heard before; for I take it to be, of all others, the strongest proof in the world, that there is an effential mischief preying in the vitals of a country, when its inhabitants leave it, to fettle in the lands of other potentates. Men, who are brought up to the arts, to commerce, and are the inhabitants of towns, often emigrate, without a country being in any respect on the decline, and even without its being a fign of any evil in the government; because there are always unquiet spirits, and broken fortunes, in those classes, that will ever be rambling: but for the peafants to find their lot so hard, as to quit the country of their fathers, from a prospect of meeting with a better fate in another, and even in an enemy's country, is perhaps, of all other proofs that could be brought, the strongest, to shew that a government is very bad, or very badly administred.

One in the company upon feeing me follicitous in these enquiries after these tracks of waste country, said, "If you are a gentleman of curiosity in these things, you may

convince yourself of it: I have a small estate on the north point of the Holla lake, where are a family or two I have fettled on it; I now and then take an excursion thither, for the amusement of shooting and fishing; if you will accompany me thither, I will attend you, and perhaps I may shew some sporting you will like. - I thanked him for this offer, which pleased me, on the first mention of it, but told him that I feared I should be troublesome to him in it, and that if he did not undertake the journey foon, it would not be in my power to accept the kind offer, because I was under a necessity of travelling some hundreds of leagues before winter. My good-natured Swede answered, that my company, so far from being a trouble, would be a pleasure to him, and that he would fet out as foon as I pleased, as the time was perfectly equal to him; that his friend Mr. Schronburn (in the company) was to go with him, and he believed fetting out foon would fuit him too; which being affented to, the 9th in the morning was fixed for our departure. Upon my faying that I was bound for Petersburg, they informed me that I might have the choice of two roads; either across Swedish Finland to Abo, if I wanted to see that province, and then to coast the gulf of Finland to Petersburg:

tersburg; or else that I might strike down south-east to Wyburg, and so to Petersburg, which would be a very short cut.—This I said I would consider of. I asked Mr. Hirzel (for that was the name of the merchant who made me the offer) how many miles it was to his estate? He said, about one hundred and twenty, which would be near three days journey, if I was well mounted. He said there was a cottage, about forty miles from Wassay, where we could lodge the first night; but that the second must be spent on our horses, for there were no more houses.—This is no great inconvenience, in a climate that has such long days.

This point being settled, we proceeded in our conversation, and supper relieved me for a time from the effluvia of their pipes. They had ordered the best entertainment the town could afford: the fish was the principal, and the best part; there was also wild fowl and venison. The wines were tolerable, some from Spain, but chiefly Rhenish; however, there were three or four in the company that seemed to pay their addresses to a bottle of brandy, more than to any other liquor; for they had drank it several turns, as if it was a common beverage. All the people in these northern kingdoms are immoderately fond of

fpirituous liquors: the feverity of a long winter leads them into it so much, that they do not easily leave it off in the summer, and the excess to which they carry it is very prejudicial to their health. After supper they all took to their pipes again, to my no small mortification; and pushing the bottle about pretty briskly, they were not long altogether so clear-headed as I could have wished for, in order to have gained some more intelligence.

As it was fettled that I should be in town all the next day, the principal among them, the captain, invited me to dine with him, and at the same time asked as many of the company as their avocations would allow. I accepted his invitation, and went accordingly, and found a company of fix or feven; among whom was a clergyman, an elderly man, of an agreeable aspect; as he did not understand French, I was some time with but little conversation with him; but he asking me if I fpoke Latin, I was taken by furprize, and after a little confusion, recollected myself enough to carry on a tolerable conversation with him afterwards, and found him a fenfible, modest man. I asked him his opinion of the prefent state of Sweden, mentioning what had been told me the night before. He faid, the account was a very true one, as to all

all this country: I replied, laws that were general must generally affect the whole kingdom, and be equal every where; he said no; that there were great exceptions in many instances in favour of the nobility, and their lands. Upon my mentioning the substance of some conversations I had had with a nobleman of Stockholm (meaning Baron Mistler), he said that it was partly true, but mostly in reference to the nobility; and assured me that in several instances Sweden was in a very indifferent condition.

Part of this (as I just now remarked) is, I believe, true; and, as I have elsewhere observed. there is also great appearance of general good in the regulations and laws lately made for the encouragement of useful undertakings; and, what is of yet more confequence, the appearance of the peafants, &c. and the eafy manner in which they live, and through most of the provinces on the other fide the gulf of Bothnia, is a strong presumption that there is no great degree of oppression among them. Therefore, the bad state of affairs in the eastern provinces, must be owing in some meafure at least to some local causes, that have not a general effect. In this I was the more confirmed from mentioning the very bad appearance the emigration of the peafants in the VOL. III. provinces

provinces adjoining the Russians made, which looked like a very tyrannical government; that, he faid, was not fo strong an instance as it might seem; for he believed they did not so much fly from oppression or want at home, as to temptation abroad; for the Russians had emissaries constantly among them, promising mountains of rewards to all those that would fettle in Russia; and as they fully performed every thing to many of the first emigrants, it induced numbers to follow their example; and I must allow that the encouragement given by the Russians was so much greater than it was possible they should well receive in their own country, without having every thing in it reversed; that they were really bribed away, in hopes that the fame of their treatment would occasion a continual increase in their numbers, which has certainly taken place; though the emigrants, I am informed, do not receive the same encouragement as formerly. Therefore, in this instance, the depopulations of our provinces is not to be attributed to any active evil at home, but to the artful fuggestions of a very cunning neighbour.—I replied, that it was very bad politics in the government to allow of such emigrations; that they should have stopped them by force, if a fimple law would not have had the

what-

the effect.—He agreed in this, but said that if the emigrating peasants lived not upon the estates of the nobility, they cared very little about their staying in Sweden, or going to Russia: the worthy clergyman surther observed, that there was not in these frontier provinces one pastor to ten slocks; so that the people had never an opportunity of being informed in any respect of what they owed to their native country.

My friend the Captain, who had made the entertainment, observed that all this was very true; but that the origin of their evils was fuffering the Muscovites to conquer the Provinces around the gulf of Finland; for that brought them a neighbour that could not but prove destructive in every respect. When that nation was shut out from the Baltick, Sweden possessed most of the export trade which she now enjoys on that sea; and he justly observed that this was owing altogether to the mifchiefs brought on his country by that madman Charles XII. This was a proposition that nobody could contradict; for the truth of it was evident: but I remarked that Sweden had enough left to carry her to a much higher pitch of wealth and prosperity than she at present enjoyed; her business therefore was not to regret what could not be recalled, but to do

whatever her present situation demanded to make amends for past failures. They all seemed much more to wish than to expect this.

The next morning I fet out for Mr. Hirzel's territory, having insisted upon providing my baggage, horses, &c. the necessary provifions for the whole journey, which I thought was the least I could do in return for their civility. Both Mr. Hirzel and Mr. Schornbrun were mounted on little horses like mine, which they here call North-country horses. For a few miles from Wassay, the country is partly cultivated; that is, you here and there fee a village, with fome cultivated lands about it; but they are thinly scattered: and we prefently got into the wilds, wherein is no appearance of any inhabitants; and this continued through the whole day's journey of forty miles, till we came to a miserable cottage, which is a kind of stragler from a neighbouring village, which is half depopulated. The country is chiefly composed of one continued forest, the trees of which are of a very fine and beautiful growth. I was curious to take notice of the appearance which the land carries in the tracks where it is clear of timber, and found that it is in general covered with a tolerable grass; and the soil is a good rich coloured loam, tending to a clay; but in some parts stoney; evidently much superior to that of many places in Sweden which are most profitably cultivated. It was therefore extremely plain, that it was not a fault in the country, which has been the occasion of its desolate state.

The few inclosures around the cottage were a proof also of this; for although the peasant did not seem to be one of the most industrious; yet he had very good crops of barley and oats, and also of turneps, and he had a herd of cows which fed upon the waste, with a parcel of young cattle, none of which seemed in their looks to complain of their pasture.

I fet my bed up in the same room in which my fellow-travellers made theirs, of clean straw, upon which they seemed to repose as well as on any down; which was not the worse for an hearty supper we had made on fish and ham; and they paid their respects pretty moderately to the brandy and the wine I had brought, which, with a continual smoaking, feemed to pass away the evening much to their fatisfaction. The next morning we continued our journey, through a wild country, which I should apprehend must have been once tolerably inhabited; for we had a great road all the way, though overgrown with grass and weeds, but saw not the least appearance of any habitation. The timber in this region

region is very fine, and in vast quantities, and the foil in most places rich and deep: it is impossible but a good government actively exerted, might people fuch tracks of country, so very defirable, compared with many others, well flocked with inhabitants. about thirty miles; and then, alighting, turned our horses to graze; and, spreading our cloth and provisions on a dry green bank, well sheltered with wood, by the side of a stream, we made an hearty meal, and rested ourselves about four hours, all of us getting a nap for refreshment: we then set forward at an easy pace; and, travelling through the twilight, we reached the banks of the great lake, on which my friend's plantation is, about two o'clock at noon of the 11th.

The country here is very fine. The lake is a noble one, of a varying breadth, from three to more than twenty miles over; and the length is above an hundred; there are numerous islands in it, some of them two or three miles broad, and many others less. At the northern point of it, is one of these islands, about two miles from the main land, which is a part of Mr. Hirzel's possession. We came down to a sew cottages on the shore, which he has built, and where a sloop lies always in readiness to carry him over; into this we got,

leaving our horses in a barn by the cottage, and taking all our baggage with us in the veffel. In croffing the water, I was much delighted with the views; the hills in fome places rife very boldly from the lake, which has a beautiful effect, as the whole country is covered with thick woods. The island is four miles long, and three broad, confisting of various land, but in general high and dry, and most of it a wood: Mr. Hirzel built a small house here, of four rooms on a floor, having two tolerable parlours, and the whole neatly furnished: in it we found a servant and his family, who has the management of a small farm: near it are barns, stables, and other offices; and four cottages, which he also built, and are inhabited by peasants; to each of whom he affigned a fmall farm, which he obliges them to cultivate very neatly. It is highly necessary that they should be good farmers; for the subsistence of themselves and cattle much depends on it, being at such a distance from any other habitation. Mr. Hirzel directs his own manager fo, as to oblige him always to have good ftore of all products before hand. He has a cellar well filled, plenty of fish and game at command; and his farm yields him all common provisions, with good fowls: fo that he is always fure of find-F 4 ing

ing good eating and drinking: he has a large boat-house, under which his sloop can run; and feveral open boats. After dinner we took a walk about his farm, which feemed to be 'very well managed, and the crops good; at which I do not wonder; for the foil of the island is a fine black, dry, deep mold, peculiarly adapted, I should suppose, for all husbandry applications. As I had expressed a desire of failing a little on the lake, for the pleasure of viewing the woods, Mr. Hirzel manned the floop, in the morning of the 12th; and having laid in a stock of provisions and my bed, faid, he would make a three days voyage for my entertainment; he steered south by the east shore, and returned by the west: we made many leagues, having a favourable wind, gaining very near the fouth end of the lake: nothing could be more agreeable; the water beautiful, and the furrounding country extremely various. We lived well; for his nets and hooks were excellently managed, and supplied us with many forts of fine fish in great perfection, which we dressed and eat with an admirable stomach. We caught one carp that weighed fixteen pounds, and Mr. Hirzel told me that he has taken them of a larger fize; but they are not fo well tasted as those of about fix or seven pounds. Here are alfo

also pike, and tench, but not equal to what I have eat elsewhere; eels exceeding good; and a fish about the fize of a trout, and of the same shape, but much superior slavour, which they call a fnout.—I must confess that this was one of the most agreeable voyages I had ever made. We had about half a day in which the wind being brisk, the waves ran pretty high, and gave us the exercise of beating over them.

The 15th, Mr. Hirzel dedicated to shooting, for which sport we did not go off the island; he had a leash of spaniels there that found us plenty of game; these were pheasants and hares, with a few partridges; but none of them equal in taste to the same sorts in England; we had a very good day's work to range about only a part of the island; and, having killed game enough for our use and amusement, returned home.

Mr. Hirzel informed me that he had this island, which contains about eight thousand acres of land, and a track contiguous to the cottages where we first took water, of more than four thousand more, by being the principal creditor of a man at Abo, who failed; they were valued at the price of the country, and rated to him for something more than three thousand pounds; but he had them under five and twenty hundred, which is not sour of our shillings

shillings an acre for the fee simple, including all the fine woods on them. I expressed my astonishment at this; but he replied, that he had lost considerably by the purchase; having bought it for a country-feat for pleasure, that when he purchased it it did not yield a single shilling; and that the sums which he had hitherto laid out, did not much more than pay the interest of them. I answered, that still I should conceive the purchase might be made to answer extremely well, by improving the lands and converting them into farms: He said, no; he was very fearful that no money would arife, if it was all improved; for markets were at fuch an immense distance, that they could pay in nothing but products. But faid he, I have hopes of making it answer another way. From the very fouthermost point of the lake, there is a confiderable river which falls into the gulf of Finland; at the mouth of it there is a fmall trading town, which increases in shipping and commerce every day; upon that river there is a great forest, which belongs to a nobleman; and the merchants are employed at present in negotiating with him for liberty to cut what timber they please on his estate; if they succeed, they design to be at the expence of cutting a short canal to escape a fall, in order to carry down the timber to their shipping;

shipping; if that is effected, there will be a navigation opened from this island into the gulf of Finland; and I shall possess a market at once for my timber, which will turn to greater account than any thing else that could be done; and after the timber is cleared, I can then apply it to husbandry-purposes, as the same market will carry my rents received in kind of tenants, or raifed by myfelf to the same market as my timber. So that the moment the merchants succeed, my plan is to go and settle at Pitees, (the name of the town) that I may be on the spot, and I shall there, from superior advantages, be able to carry on a greater trade than at Wassay; besides the advantage of exporting the products of this e-If I should ever be able to execute these plans, my purchase here will turn out the luckiest event of my life; and might soon enable me to buy larger tracks of land upon the lake; for most of the landlords live at Stockholm, and would know nothing of fuch a navigation being executed any more than of one in Iceland: for these tracks are all so defart, that very few of them yield any thing to their owners. But by my transferring my business to Pitees, I should be on the spot to make advantage of every event as it happened; and

and it would be doubly advantageous to me, as I should be the exporter of my own products.

I asked him, if he did not apprehend the merchants would oppose any navigation but their own, as his timber would be brought to rival theirs? He replied, they could not; for the river is the boundary of the Russian and Swedish dominions, and is free by treaty; therefore the most that could be done would be the establishment of a small toll. That Pitees was part Swedish and part Russian, one part of the town being in Caulia, and the other in Nyland; which was found, in many circumstances of trade, to be a prodigious advantage, and was one reason of the town flourishing. I could not comprehend clearly how he made this out, for he did not explain himself. But it appeared evidently to me that he has a very fair chance of his purchase proving a fortune to him; and the plan he has laid for making the best of it, seems to be perfectly well considered.

It is aftonishing to reflect on the vast importance of manufactures and commerce on the value of land: here are twelve thousand acres, most of them cover'd thickly with the finest timber bought for four shillings an acre the fee simple; the soil rich and fertile; materials for building of course, from the pleng ty of wood in the greatest profusion; a fine lake

lake well stored with quantities of fish, and the woods full of game: In a word, every article of provisions to be procured in the greatest plenty. But for want of manufactures and trade, the value is nothing-What would not fuch a track fell for in a well-peopled and industrious country; in England, Holland or France? This sufficiently shews the great consequence of population. I have heard it asked in England, when the decrease of our numbers has been the topic of discourse, of what consequence is the matter of population? It is plain, we have men enough for our armies and our navies; and our lands are cultivated; I have a thousand pounds a year, which does not fall to nine hundred, although our population it is faid has fuffered. And I must confess, that when I have heard such discourses, although I by no means approv'd their principle, yet did I not clearly see the consequences. This country supplies one with an anfwer at once. The rental of a private gentleman's estate depends on the sum total of the nation's population. If there are scarcely any inhabitants, as in these provinces of Sweden, the estate will fell for four shillings an acre timber and all; but if the country is full of inhabitants, like England, it will fell for twenty pounds, and the timber perhaps for two hundred more.

Between such distant extremes there will certainly be many degrees, and some of them so near to each other, that it will be difficult to fee their distinctions; but such are evidently in being, and must ever be found in proportion to the number of the people; if agriculture could alone find mouths enough to eat up and confume all the products she raises, then manufactures and commerce would not in this light be necessary; but it is every where known that a territory compleatly cultivated, will provide food &c. for a greater number of people than are employed in the cultivation: hence arises the deduction, that manufactures and commerce are but other names forfull population, which can only be gained by their means.

From this island of my friend Mr. Hirzel, I was determined what route I should take to Petersburg: upon consideration, and after making many enquiries I resolved to go through the province of Savolax to the capital of it, the only town of any note in it, which is Nyslot; and thence to Wyburg in my way to the Russian capital. The 17th, in the morning I took my leave of Mr. Hirzel and his friend, and set off for Pexama, a little town at the distance of seventy miles; which is all through the forest: it took me two days; but

Imet

I met with no houses; therefore all myrefreshment and rest was a meal taken on the grass, and a nap upon the fame pillow. I have feen a Swedish map, which places seven villages in this road; but I had now sufficient reafon to pronounce it erroneous: the country is all a rich foil, and covered in most places very thickly with fine timber: A country, which, would feed numerous inhabitants; and is all admirably watered; for I was more than once in fight of great lakes; but it is in the most desolate condition, and yields not any advantage to its possessors. From Pexama to Nyslot is between fifty and fixty miles; all the way on the banks of a very noble lake, which, from its narrowness and winding course, has exactly the appearance of a great river. The country is all forest; but I saw two or three villages; at one of which I took up my lodging: there were some small farms, which appeared to be tolerably cultivated; and I found that this lake, along which I had paffed, was navigable quite to the gulph of Finland; and that the villages I faw were owing to this circumstance; for the timber of the forest was convey'd thither to advantage; and the cutting and preparing it found employment for the people.

Nyslot is a little neat town beautifully situated in a nook of land, that runs into the lake, with which it is chiefly surrounded. The church is a new building and handsome; the streets are some of them well paved and tolerably built; and there was an appearance of wealth among the inhabitants, all of which I found was owing to the timber trade: for two or three miles round the town the country is well cultivated, and shews plainly what the rest of it is capable of, did it possess the same advantage of a market.

The 21st in the morning I left Nyslot, and took the road to Wyburg, which is at the distance of 60 miles: the first day carried me into Caulia in the Russian territories, where I was forced to hire a fresh servant to serve me as an interpreter; but unfortunately I could only get a Russian, that understood Swedish, which language I began to speak a little: so I hired him for the present use till I got to Petersburgh.

Upon entering the Russian territories, I was convinced, that the intelligence I had received at Wassay was true; that the Russians tempted the Swedes to settle in their provinces, and at the same time took all means of increasing the population of their dominions; for I not only saw and conversed with many Swedes.

Swedes, but the country was upon the whole well peopled with Ruffians, far superior to the Swedish provinces in their best districts that I have been in. All of it was cultivated, tho' not highly, and every thing carried the appearance of a thriving country, that had nothing to complain of. I arrived at Wyburg the 22d: it is a place of confiderable trade, which has increased greatly of late years, by the encouragements it has received from the Ruffians. Vast quantities of timber are exported from hence; fo that the harbour, which is a very good one, is feldom, while the sea is open, without many ships in it. The provinces of Caulia and Kexholm furnish this timber, and great quantities come from Savolax through a part of Sweden; this timber trade has increased prodigiously since the Ruffians cut a fine canal to open a communication with the northern lakes, by which means trees are brought from the diftance of four hundred miles in rafts, and for a great part of the way five men are sufficient to bring down ten thousand rafts.

The 23d I fet out for Petersburg, which is two days journey, the distance about fixty miles. The country, though so near the capital of the Russian empire, is not all cultivated, which surprized me much; a great Vol. III.

part of it consists of forests, and there are many marshes; but still it is much superior to the Finland provinces of Sweden, better

inhabited and better cultivated. But here it is time to take my leave of Sweden; however, I shall add some general observations I made on the people of that kingdom.

CHAPTER III.

General Reflections on the State of Sweden— Religion—Learning—The fine Arts—Manner of Life—Government—Agriculture— Manufactures—Commerce—Wealth—Population—Travelling.

which I have gathered from conversation and reading, has been that of their being good soldiers, active, brave, and hardy; but that few of them are ingenious, or have abilities to make a figure in other arts or walks in life. This has been owing to the actions that were performed by Charles XII. which were such proofs of their courage, that the rest of Europe too soon believed they were capable of being famous in war alone. I profess myself clearly against this idea, which I am consident is a very false one; they make

good foldiers it is true, but they are capable of making any thing elfe. I have attended with as much affiduity as I was able, and upon all the opportunities that I have had in my power, which have been many, I think they feem to have as good parts as any other nation in Europe, and much superior to some. They are by no means dull of apprehension; are ready in their answers upon any subject with which they are acquainted; have nothing of phlegm in their character: they are in general as chearful a nation as I know, not a noify buftling people that are one moment in grief and the next laughing: they have not fo much vivacity as the French, but I think they have, upon the whole, as much as the English. They are in general a very patient and an industrious people, and capable, with proper encouragement from the government, of making a great progress in the arts and sciences, and in manufactures and commerce; all which are very valuable qualities when they meet in a nation of such acknowledged bravery.

Respecting religion, they are guided in a great measure by plain good sense; though a free country, they are not pestered with noisy sects; neither are they at all violent in the conduct of the established saith; and, altho

a great part of the kingdom is very ignorant, yet I saw sewer signs of superstition than in any country I have been in, Holland and England alone excepted.

Among the better fort of people, and the higher ranks, there is a great deal of learning: a good education in Sweden fits a man to shine in any country in Europe: in their schools they learn Greek, Latin, French, English, and German; so that there are very few instances of a young man's understanding the dead languages, and not at the same time being master of two or three very useful living ones, which is much more than can be said of our youth in England.

They have several universities, which are provided with very able professors; in these seminaries, the savourite knowledge is natural history and the mathematicks; and herein they shew their good sense as much as any nation in Europe; for there are no other parts of knowledge that deserve so much attention, the rest being for ornament alone; but these are useful in every branch of life. Many of their mathematicians are in general esteem, as they are very rarely without several whose works are known to all Europe. In natural history they are unrivalled; but they do not owe their same in this branch merely

merely to Linnæus, for before he was born, this study was the favourite one in their universities, and they have produced many men that gained them great reputation for their works, but they have since been eclipsed by Linnæus, and his numerous disciples.

I have been in many mixed companies in Sweden, and I do not remember conversing with any gentleman that had not a confiderable share of knowledge, and plainly shewed on most topics that he had had the advantage of an excellent education.

They are most deficient in the polite arts; you look in vain for a painter, a poet, a statuary, or a musician. If the Abbeé du Bos's fystem is a just one, this is the fault alone of their climate, but without attributing it to phyfical causes, we may find a reason in the moral ones. The fine arts never make a great progress in any country, till it becomes immensely rich, and very luxurious: the arts are the children of luxury; without a great flow of expence running through every class of the people, we may pronounce that a nation is not rich enough for the fine arts to fettle among them: the artists that excel must always be sure of something more than a competency, they must have affluence; they are generally men of warm imaginations, and

lovers of pleasure. They must indulge their inclinations, and not be crampt in poverty, while they are attempting to produce works that shall be the admiration of succeeding ages. Hence all the famous ages in which the arts have rifen to a great degree of eminence from many very famous men, being cotemporaries, have universally been the richest and most luxurious ages in the world: not that wealth is alone sufficient without luxury. The Dutch are very wealthy, but they are not a luxurious nation; artists would starve there in the midst of riches. Both luxury and wealth abound in the kingdoms of Afia, but then a despotism excessively severe, destroys every nobler effort of the mind.

The Swedes have no poets: fome attempt that fort of composition, but it is always in Latin, and consequently of no merit: their painters never rise higher than very bad portrait ones: the same fashion obtaining in Sweden as in England, where till very lately we had nothing but portrait painters, because no others met with any encouragement. You hear very good music at Stockholm, but it is all by German musicians. This is not therefore a kingdom to which any person would resort to be entertained by the fine arts.

They have a theatre at Stockholm, on which, during a part of the year is represented French comedies, sometimes concerts, and oratorios, but the times of acting are very irregular; not meeting always with encouragement enough to keep it open even in the winter; so that it has been known to be shut up for two years together. Another thing which takes much from the gaiety of this capital, is, the court not being at all brilliant; which is owing in some measure to the smalleness of the royal revenue, and to the present state of parties, which occasions many of the principal nobility to absent themselves.

The manners of all ranks of people in Sweden are very agreeable; the superior classes have an easy natural politeness, which prejudices you in their favour at first acquaintance. They have not a swift, or formal, nor pert or soppish, but a plain easy carriage and manner, which is the result of good sense and humanity. Their conversation is agreeable, and they pay great attention to foreigners, without troubling them with national customs and ceremonies. Duels are not common at Stockholm, yet the men have very just ideas of their honour; and as unwilling to put up with affronts as more tenacious and quarrel.

some nations.

The principal expences into which they run, are those of the table, dress, and equipage. People of large fortune keep prodigious tables, which are served with all the magnificence that is found in France and England, and the variety of their wines have no end. In dress, also, they appear prodigal; and their equipages from their number are expensive, but not executed in the shewy taste of Paris. However, these articles of luxury, in their greatest degree, are confined to a few samilies, whose wealth is very considerable; for in general the nobility are not rich: there are many private estates in Germany that much exceed any in Sweden.

The way of dividing the residence of winter and summer, as practised in England, takes place here only in part; many of the nobility and richest of the gentry live entirely at Stockholm, scarcely ever seeing their estates; others live entirely in the country, never seeing the capital, at least but very seldom: some, however, have houses at Stockholm for the winter season, but live in summer on their estates, having very good houses, which they ornament with gardens and plantations.

As to the present state of the government of Sweden, I could enter into a pretty long detail of some changes and other circumstan-

ces that have attended it lately, but as great part of my information is drawn from people that are deeply concerned, I do not chuse to fay much upon the subject. But I shall obferve that the government is a plain republick, the king being no more than the first magistrate with very little power, not so much as a stadtholder of Holland in several essential articles. There are convulsions in the administration of affairs which threaten a total change; for here is an apparent contradiction, which is, a king and the people on one fide and the nobility on the other; most of the important authority in the hands of the latter, who are in fact the legislature of the kingdom; but disputes, parties and diffentions are grown to an amazing height, and bid fair for coming to open arms, at all events some great revolution may be looked for; and the event may easily be conjectured; while the people, united under a leader of the first rank in the kingdom with fome prerogative, are on one hand, and the nobility on the other; a dispute in such a situation cannot fail of being fatal to the latter. Indeed I never knew affairs in any country in a fituation that promifed fo fairly for bringing in an absolute fway, in the same manner as it was introduced in Denmark; many moderate men in Sweden lament lament the differtions which do so much mischief to the kingdom, and affert that if they had a designing prince on the throne it would be very easy for him to seize as great a power as ever Charles XII enjoyed.

At the same time that they are of this opinion, they make no scruple to declare the change would be for the advantage of the kingdom, and that no government, regular in its operations, can be so bad as the present irregular scene of anarchy and faction. But herein they certainly carry their ideas to a very dangerous length notwithstanding many and great errors of government, and some oppressions among the peasants; yet I am clear, that the countrymen throughout the kingdom enjoy a great degree of liberty, and are left in quiet possession of their property; their taxes are in some instances very unequal, they are kept at much distance by the nobility, and have none of that licentiousness allowed them, which is fuch a difgrace to England: But, notwithstanding all these circumstances, I will venture to pronounce them beyond all comparison, a happier people in every respect than they would be, were their government absolute. Let those who have travelled through France and Sweden, form an idea of the state of the peasants in both, and they will

not for a moment helitate at agreeing to this truth.

By lodging with the peasants in so many journeys through the remote provinces of the kingdom, I had the opportunity of examining very minutely into their condition, and I remarked them in general to be a very contented happy people; there are few cottages in Sweden that have not lands annexed to them, by which means they raise many products which are of infinite use to them in keeping themselves and families. England it will certainly be allowed, is as free a country as any man can wish; and yet our labourers have very feldom more than a small spot for a garden, which is too inconsiderable to be of much fervice to them; nor are the English near so well satisfied with their lot as the Swedish peasants; they are not so tightly dressed, their cottages are not near fo good, and their poverty in general, is much more apparent; all which I attribute to the circumstance of the Swedes having those small farms with herds of cattle on the waste, which are of infinitely more value to them than all the amount of those taxes which they pay, and from which their brethren in England are not only exempted, but have also the advantage of rates publickly raifed for their affiftance; of which there is nothing of the kind in Sweden: I know not three peasants in that kingdom, that has not a farm of twenty or thirty acres of land at least, and several herd of cattle. Here indeed I should give an explanation, for if this was the case in England, we should have no such thing as a labourer to be hired; all would attend merely to their lands; but in Sweden there is no inconvenience in this, for the peafants who work regularly in the woods for hire have the fame; but their wives and daughters manage their farms, fo that the men are not taken from their usual labour three days out of forty. This is a most admirable custom for themfelves, as well as the kingdom, and makes the population of a kingdom wherever it is practifed, of far more account than at first it appears. It would be in vain to attempt introducing this custom into England, for the great degree of idleness in which the cottagewomen live with us would be an unfurmountable obstacle.

Notwithstanding I have in different parts of my journal minuted the remarks I made on the present state of agriculture in the provinces I passed through; I must here repeat that the Swedes are universally good husbandmen; I saw no lands laid out and cultivated

in fuch good order in any part of Germany, and the Danes are also far behind them; the peafants and farmers in Sweden who cultivate only for a subsistance, keep their lands in good order, and raise such crops, that their fields would be no difgrace to a midling cultivated part of England; while their farmers, as have good markets in view, would figure in the finest counties of this kingdom. Their crops of corn I observed were in general good and clean, that they keep large stocks of cattle, and provide plenty of food for them to subsist on in winter. If it is considered what a vast quantity of waste land is found through. out the kingdom, most of which almost any body that will take, may, under the payment of a very trifling rent; this good husbandry will appear the more extraordinary, as their having so much land in their power, it might be expected would make them flovens, yet the contrary is the case, for they take no more than they can manage well, and by that means I apprehend find their husbandry more profitable than it would otherwise he.

The reader may have remarked, that I have almost every where mentioned wheat being cultivated by them; this I think is a very extraordinary instance of docility and good fense:

fense; a few years ago, that grain was cultivated only in a few of the fouthern provinces, and on foils picked with much care for it; but when the prohibition on the exportation from England put the Swedish government strongly on promoting the culture at home, the farmers throughout the kingdom readily came into the plan, and fowed fo much every year, increasing the quantity regularly from that time to this, that at present it is spread all over the kingdom; fuch an instance, I dare to fay, is not in any article of culture to be met with in England, and from this instance, it is very evident, that the common ideas of difficulties in the introduction of novelties, are many of them very false; for if any person had ventured to propose the culture of wheat in Sweden fifty years ago, at least, in many of the provinces where we now find it, he would have been thought mad; but none of these things can be well known, till a full and fufficient trial is made of them. The Swedes are now so well informed by experience in the culture of wheat, that some judicious and spirited laws would, I doubt not, enable them to raise quantities enough for a confiderable exportation, so as to enable them to come in with the Poles for a share of a supply for the Dutch, and the more

more fouthern nations of Europe: fome bounties properly applied would effect this: not bounties as in England on the exportation, but to all those farmers who cultivated, given quantities of wheat in a certain round of years, on lands taken from the waste; for the great object is, the increasing the quantity of cultivated land, by improving the wild tracks, and at the same time applying them to raifing a valuable fort of corn, that is fure to pay well for exportation. By making the grand object, the raising the corn instead of the exportation of it, the home consumption would always have the refusal at the market, which is not always the case in England. Laws should likewise be made to enable any peafant, farmer, or other, to take in as much of the waste which joins his farm, as he pleases, without paying any rent for twenty years, and afterwards only a moderate one for the life of the improver; this would be a wonderful encouragement to all the inhabitants of the country, and would certainly, in a few years bring great quantities of wheat to market; till the home consumption not taking the whole, a regular and profitable exportation, would of course be established. For bringing about such great works as these, nothing is wanted, but to bring affairs into fuch

fuch a train, that private people, by pushing their own interests, must at the same time advance those of their country; for if ever there is a distinction made, nothing can arise from it but evil upon evil. Encouragement should also be given to the draining bogs and marshes, which in Sweden are universally the richest tracks to be met with, but this is a work beyond the power of most cultivators, without the affistance of the government; nothing would effect it but a premium of fo much per acre, large enough to go far towards the whole expence, and if such premiums of whatever kind, amounted to a confiderable expence, it should be raised by fresh taxes, or an increase of the old ones over the whole kingdom, for the benefit purchased would be of importance to the whole; and therefore the whole ought to contribute.

Nothing wants a wife regulation more than the woods in this kingdom; for the waste that is made in cutting them, both of timber and land, is extravagantly great. The attention which M. de Verspot has given to this article shews what should be done, and the manner also in which the undertaking should be prosecuted. No profitable woods ought to be destroyed, unless the land is converted immediately to husbandry uses. That nobleman's

man's excellent method of thinning his woods is certainly the rational conduct, and ought to be inforced over the whole kingdom.

There is no country in which inland navigations would be attended with better consequences; for all their products are very bulky, and must have water-carriage, or they cannot be got to market. Many of the rivers of Sweden are navigable; but there are many tracks, covered with the finest woods, which yield scarcely any product, for want of water-carriage, at the same time that confiderable rivers run through them, which might at a very small expence be made navigable only by removing local obstructions, and not by a general deepening or widening.

Few countries are better supplied with harbours, many of which are extremely spacious and fafe; and the number is fo confiderable, that their trade will never stand still for want of them in any part of the kingdom.

Relative to the Swedish manufactures, I shall in general remark, that from what I viewed myself, and had intelligence of from others, they are not confiderable. Some of the nobility fay, that they have carried their point, in making the Swedes cloath them-

VOL. III. selves felves with cloth and linen of their own fabrick; but this is a very great exaggeration. The peafants are univerfally cloathed with a coarse woollen cloth that is made at home, and some other of the lower ranks of the people. There are also some gentlemen and nobles who, through patriotism, wear Swedish cloth that is pretty fine, but this is by no means general, and the cloth is much dearer than much finer forts from England and France. These manufactories, which they have been able to erect, are not so considerable as this account may feem at first to indicate; for it should be remembered, that the peasants were always, nine parts in ten, cloathed in the same array as now, which is not with manufactory cloth, but with that which is spun, and wove in their own houses by their women; fo that the new establishments are not very confiderable; it is true, they increase, and, if good attention is given to encourage and protect them, they will in fome years grow to be of very great consequence to Sweden, and not only entirely fupply their own confumption with all except the fine French cloths, but also furnish coarse ones enough for exportation, in exchange for the finer forts; and this will be pushing the advantage as far as ever they can look

look for; but in the present state of things they are far distant from this point, and, unless the animosities which distract the government are so entirely laid aside as to make all parties join in one work, and attend to that alone, viz. the good of the kingdom, there is no hope of their attaining to that desirable state.

They have some linen fabricks in which are wrought very good forts both of hemp and flax; but they are not near confiderable enough to supply their home consumption. Of glass and paper they import very little. Hard-ware is a confiderable article among them, not in the stile of our Birmingham manufactures, but principally in the Foundery way: they cast great numbers of cannon, which they export to all Europe; also bells in great number, and many other articles. Indeed, they are unrivalled in their iron and copper mines, which are far more confiderable than those of any other country in Europe; so that they apply copper to most of the purposes that we do lead in England, fuch as coverings to their churches, publick buildings, and great private edifices, &c.

Commerce flourishes more in Sweden than it did some years ago: to what this is owing I could not discover, for their products are not greater in proportion to the increase of

their shipping; and though several very judicious laws have been made for its encouragement, yet I should not have supposed the effect would have been answerable to what appears, unless other reasons had conspired at the same time. However, the fact is, that their shipping is much increased, their ships they build of a greater burthen, and they engage in more trading voyages than formerly. This is a point of very great importance; for, if they are able to export the principal part of their iron, timber, pitch, tar, hemp, and copper, in their own bottoms, it will add more than any thing else to the wealth of the kingdom, at the same time that their naval force will be increased greatly, which is the best and most useful force they can cherish. Increasing their shipping is improving and accelerating the markets for all their products, and cannot but increase them in a very high degree. The building and fitting out the ships is the most advantageous manufacture in the kingdom, and that which more than any other brings wealth into the country. The branches of commerce, which they have more particularly increased of late years, are the East-India trade, the trade to Portugal, Spain, and the Mediterranean; that of England, Holland, and France, is not improved. Some persons are in doubt about the

the German branch of their commerce, but I believe that is rather greater than it was.

The general effects, which flow from an improving agriculture and increasing manufactures and commerce; are a greater degree of national wealth, more of the precious metals, and an increasing population. From the best intelligence I could get, the kingdom I believe is more wealthy than it was twenty years ago. It contains more money, and is upon the increase in that article; but as to population it has made no progress, and many persons affirm that there is a decline in it. How far this is confistent with the improvement in the other particulars I shall not determine; but I may remark, that in general those circumstances are attended by an increafing people. What causes should have wrought contrary effects in Sweden I am not able to ascertain; but, as the people are often numbered, (though not accurately, nor all the classes) the fact is pretty well confirmed. It should make one doubt the extent of those improvements; for I must own I have little idea of agriculture, manufactures, and commerce improving, without population increasing exactly in the same proportion; for an increasing people can only be owing to the inhabitants finding an ease in maintaining themselves, and their families no

 H_3

162 TRAVELS THROUGH, &c.

burthen, which is effected by a great plenty of employment; and improving agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, is increasing employment, and consequently the people.

Travelling in Sweden, unless upon the fystem which I followed, is a very uneasy affair, the moment you get out of the few great roads there are, which do not lead through a fifth of the kingdom; but in these, if you have your own carriage, the post-horses, boys, and accommodations, have nothing objectible in them, and you are fure of meeting with great civility in all the inns, and from every person with whom you have the least connection on the road. But, when you leave these great roads, then the stage in distance from inn to inn is very great, and the accommodation, though with much civility, very indifferent. If your bed is carried with you, and you can ride the whole journey, every peasant's house is open to you with the utmost hospitality; and they will for very trifling rewards do whatever is in their power to serve you. Without precautions, the diet will be very indifferent; but they will get you fish, wild fowl, and venison, excellent of the kind, with which you may load a horse from place to place while it keeps. And this will remedy every inconvenience. Wine is eafily carried.

Travels

Travels through Russia.



CHAP. IV.

Description of Petersburg—General Accounts of the Empire of Russia—The Empress—Government—Manufactures—Trade—Army—Navy—Present State.

Arrived at Petersburg the evening of the 24th. and, as I designed making some stay in the city, determined to hire private lodgings; for I had been informed that the publick inns were not only very extravagant, but also very bad, which indeed is the case in all capitals, for, where the people of quality do not go, (having houses of their own) one is always fure of meeting with very indifferent treatment. I hired a first floor, confifting, after the Ruffian fashion, of two diningrooms, a drawing-room, dreffing-room, and bed-chamber, besides servants' apartments, for three guineas a week; such a suit of rooms as at London it would be very difficult to have at twelve. Petersburg is built on several islands, which were once nothing more than marshy spots of mud over-run with reeds: but the immortal Peter, whose undertakings in every thing carried a magnificence of idea in them that can never be sufficiently admired, converted a miserable bog into a fine city.

And here I cannot avoid answering the reflections of feveral writers against that immortal monarch, for facrificing more than half a million of men in founding this city. The Czar's object was to become an European Power, which without a port on the Baltick he might as well have pretended to be an American one. His vast dominions, though contiguous to Poland, and themselves a part of Europe, were at fuch a distance from the European theatre, and in so barbarous a state, that nothing but opening himself a way to the Baltick could possibly bring his grand plan to bear. By founding this city, and making it the capital of his empire, and a fea-port fit to receive the naval force he destined to act on that sea, he answered all his purposes at one ftroke; and confequently could fcarcely pay too dearly for the proposed advantage. As to the loss of such numbers of lives, the fault certainly was not fo much owing to the steadiness of the Czar's adhering to his plan, as to not taking proper care of the men while they were at the work, fince every one must be very fensible that works, to the full as great as any he executed, could now be performed in England under similar circumstances, comparatively speaking, without the lois of a man. But the consequences, which

we all know have flowed from the founding this city, have been of fuch infinite importance to the Russian empire, that no expence that could ever have been incurred would have been too great for gaining fuch fignal benefits. Petersburg is the soul of commerce in all these Northern parts; it is the foundation on which all the Russian naval force has been erected; and the port, on which most depends their nursery of failors. At the same time that these capital circumstances attend it, it must be acknowledged that it is very deficient as a receptacle of the men of war of a great empire; for the depth of water, the freshness of it, the docks, yards, every thing at Petersburg, are against the use of it for that purpose. The yards are at Petersburg, but the depth of water is so inconsiderable that nothing can be put aboard the first-rate men of war before they are conveyed to Cronflot, which is not easily done neither. Once this work was effected by means of most expenfive machines, but now they come without that difficulty by means of the new canal, which is not however so complete but that infinite attention is necessary for conducting them. It is not only men of war, however, that are built in these yards .: galleys * are

^{*} Count Algarotti, mentioning the naval power of the Russians,

much in use for the Baltick; but, as this emipire has experienced of late great changes, in the

Russians, observes, "Galleys are here the proper things. Be there never so little water, there is always enough for them. They glide between the little islands and the rocks; they can land any where. The Czar was fenfible of it at laft, and fent for galley-builders from Venice. I met with one of them greatly advanced in years, and was not a little surprised to hear terminations in as in fixty degrees of latitude. The galleys that one fees here are of different fizes; there are small ones, which carry about one hundred and thirty men, and others much larger. They are all armed with two pieces of cannon on the prow, and furnished with chace-guns and swivels on the fides. The Czar gave to each of them the name of a Russian fish. Now they are numbered as the legions were; there are upwards of one hundred and thirty of them, and they are to be much more numerous. By this means an army of thirty thousand men is transported with great eafe. Rowing is to the Russian soldiers what the exercise of swimming was to the Romans. Every foot-foldier learns to handle the oar at the same time as the musket, by which means, without maritime commerce, and without embargoes, the Russians have always crews ready for their galleys. They cast anchor every night, and land where it is least expected. When disembarked, they draw them up upon the land, range them in a circle with their prows and artillery pointed outward, and thus they have in a trice a fortified camp. They leave five or fix battalions to guard it, and with the rest of their troops over-run the country, and lay it under contribution. The expedition ended, they re-embark, and begin again in another quarter. Sometimes they transport their vessels from one water to another over a flip of land, as was practifed by the antients on feveral occasions, and particularly

the fystem of politicks, the use of galleys vary. In a war on the coast of the Baltick they are increased in number; but, when a peace comes, they are neglected, and not kept up indeed in the manner they ought to be. During the late war, they might have annoyed the Prussian dominions infinitely more than they did; but the great army was the only thing attended to.

Petersburg is amazingly increased in fize within these forty years: At the death of Peter the Great, it did not contain eighty thousand

cularly after the example of Mahomet II. at the fiege of

Constantinople.

"The Swedes can testify whether these Russian galleys are formidable. They have feen them ravage their rich mines of Norkopping, the whole coasts of Gothland and Sudermania, and shew themselves even before Stockholm."-- He also adds another circumstance, which is worthy of note, concerning the timber used for shipbuilding here. --- "Of what wood do you think the ships are built at Petersburg? It is a species of oak which is at least two fummers upon the road before it arrives. It comes ready cut by the carpenter from the kingdom of Casan. It goes a little way up the Wolga, then the Tuertza, passes through a canal into the sea, from thence into the Mesta, and by means of the Volcova falls into a canal which conveys it into the lake Ladoga, from thence it descends at last by the Neva to Petersburg. faw in this port a floop built at Cafan, from whence it came by the rivers I have just mentioned, which join the Caspian sea to the Baltick, and are a quite different thing from the famous canal of Languedock."

thousand inhabitants, and now the Russians affert that there are five hundred thousand, but this is an exaggeration. It covers a very great extent of land and water; the ftreets are some of them very broad, long, and with canals in the middle of them; and others are planted in the Dutch fashion, which I before observed is a wretched plan; the houses are immensely large: the palaces of the nobility, I think exceed in fize those of any city I have feen; and that of the Empress is an amazing structure; but let me remark that they are rather great than beautiful: the fize is all that strikes you; and these prodigious piles are stuck so thick with ornaments, that there is hardly any fuch thing as judging of their proportions: the Italian architecture is mixed with the Dutch, and the whole forms very inelegant buildings, in which true taste is totally facrificed to a profusion of ornament. But if the eye does not scrutinize into the separate parts of the buildings, but takes only the streets at large, the city may be fairly pronounced a very fine one.

The Czar himself spared no pains in rendering it as strong as possible; for being at the very extremity of his dominions, close to his enemies the Swedes, and open to the attacks which were possible to arise from his European

connections,

connections, he made a point of having it impregnable; but herein he certainly failed. There are many forts and whole shores converted into platforms, and lined from end to end with great guns. These works begin at Cronflot, which is made very strong, and they last to the city. There is a citadel regularly built, and capable not only of protecting the city on one fide, but also itself of standing a fiege. Yet there are many feamen who affert that a fleet of ships well manned and conducted, and provided with a proper number of fireships, and bomb-ketches, would without any great difficulty lay all Petersburg in ashes. I must own myself of a very different opinion, for here is always a very confiderable fleet of men of war, from 60 to 100 guns, with numerous failors, that could man them on a very short notice; these ships properly disposed by way of batteries, would render fuch an attempt impracticable, even if the fortifications are granted to be deficient, which is more than will be allowed by many officers well skilled in this part of their art.

Among the publick buildings, there are many extremely worthy the attention of a traveller, particularly the dock yards and naval magazines, the arfenal, foundery, admiralty, &c. without infifting on the imperial palace,

the cathedral, or many churches. In the docks they have a great number of carpenters continually at work, among whom are many English, discharged by the government on the conclusion of the peace in 1763, they meet with great encouragement here, and are much better employed than if in the fervice of France or Spain. They build here all forts of vessels, from ships of one hundred and twenty guns, (and fome much larger have been known) down to boats, and the number always on the stocks at a time is considerable. After the death of Peter the Great the marine was neglected, infomuch, that the Empress's naval strength was not computed to be a fifth part of what that great monarch possessed, and this was owing to a want of trade, which can alone make seamen; unless when in the hands of fuch a man as Peter, who created every thing: But the present Empress, who has thrown the spirit of that great monarch into all the departments of the state, has revived it wonderfully, fo that at prefent the Russians have a formidable navy, and in a few years will have a yet more confiderable onc.

There is scarcely any thing at Petersburg more deserving notice than the soundery: The iron is brought from Kexholm by water, and the number of cannon and mortars that are cast here is very great; also cannon balls, shells, and all forts of military implements in which iron is used; which are made here at as small an expence as in Sweden, or any other part of the world. The arsenal is always well stored with them; and there are vast quantities made on a private account for exportation, forming a very considerable branch of commerce.

The trade of Petersburg is much more confiderable than that of any other town in the Russian empire; and would figure on comparison with many very great marts in other parts of Europe, but unfortunately that vast commerce is nine-tenths of it carried on in foreign bottoms. The Dutch alone load annually here with timber, iron, and all forts of naval stores a great many ships, and the

English many more.

The commodities these nations carry from Petersburg are tar, bees wax, pitch, hemp, slax, leather, skins, surs, pot-ashes, timber, plank, iron, yarn, linen, lintseed &c. and these in such quantities that the very ballance of trade between Great-Britain and Russia has been reckoned at four hundred thousand pounds a year against the former; the amount of the total commerce may therefore be easily conceived. The royal navy of Eng-Vol. III.

land is almost totally supplied with hemp from Petersburg, great quantities of iron, and other naval stores, and all the shipping in England likewise; and this importation has increased very much since the Swedes laid a prohibition on our manufactures, so that the importation from that country was reduced to the sew articles which necessity obliged us to have from thence; and all the rest very politically transferred to Russia.

The great amount of the commerce between us and this empire has been the occafion of very many political differtations and treatifes proving the necessity of encouraging the production of all the commodities we import from Russia, in our colonies; and I think our politicians have not in any instance had better grounds for their opinions, or supported their propositions with more unanswerable arguments. A trading nation should never regret parting with its money when she thereby adds to her industry; but in this case we pay three or four hundred thousand pounds a year to Russia for those commodities which our own colonies would produce; and the difference is that now we pay in cash, but to our colonies we should pay in manufactures: consequently, for want of this measure being effected, we lose the employment

ployment of fo many of our poor as could earn the whole amount of that fum; and we also lose the general profit resulting to the nation at large by their earning fuch a furn of money; for any increase of our national income raifed by an increase of industry, is beneficial to us in a much greater degree than the mere amount of it. To illustrate this, let us confider the advantage to Russia of our paying her a ballance of three or four hundered thousand pounds. That ballance is paid to a certain number of merchants and dealers at Petersburg and other ports; they pay it to a fet of landlords, miners, husbandmen, and manufacturers. These again pay it to all the manufacturers, tradesmen, &c. with whom they deal; and these to a fresh set. Now every art, trade, business, and profession in the whole empire come in for an additional income from this fum circulating through the mass of industry; and every one of them are essentially the richer. If this circulation could be traced, it would probably be found, that three hundred thousand pounds a year gained in the precious metal, were equal in general improvement to the value of nine or twelve hundred thousand pounds a year. Because no one can be supposed to have an increase of income in Russia,

any more than any where else, without increafing his expences proportionably; that is, he buys more food, more cloth, more shoes, employs more builders, and, in a word, more artists of all forts. None of which can increase without reciprocal benefits flowing back again; and the government from the whole circulation in every step it takes seizes a part by means of taxes. This is but a flight sketch of the effects of an increasing wealth; to explain it fully would take a much greater compass.

The greatest trade at Petersburg is carried on by the English; next in rank come the Dutch; as to the French, they deal here as little as possible; for the two crowns are very far from being on a good footing, the French and the Swedes being in close alliance, they therefore trade to Sweden for all those commodities which England gets from Ruflia, fome few excepted, which are not to be had at that market. Notwithstanding this, they confume large quantities of French commodities in Ruffia, but these come to them principally through the hands of the Dutch.

The building this capital has had a very great effect in improving large tracks of land in the furrounding provinces: The corn and other provisions which are brought hither, and the variety of merchandize that is exported from hence, employ some of the most considerable inland navigations in the world. The Neva, the great lakes of Lagoda and Onega; the Tuerka, the Mesta, the Volcova and the Wolga, all these rivers, with many others, tho' some of them are at a great distance, keep open a communication between Petersburg and those noble tracks of country upon the Caspian and Euxine seas: but it may be supposed that the greatest advantages are made by the people who have not such a distance to go; so that the products of all the neighbouring provinces are infinitely greater that those of others more distant.

I have heard fome Russians affirm, that all this seeming increase of culture, of manufactures, and of commerce, is imaginary, that it is all owing to the sovereign's fixing the seat of government here, which has not raised a new population, but drawn an old one from other provinces. Moscow was once the metropolis, and the seat of government, &c. and Novogorod the great staple of trade, but Petersburg now is both; and has half depopulated those cities, as well as Archangel, which was once a place of very great trade. In answer to this I allow, that part of the affertion is true; that much of the population

I 3

of this city; and its neighbourhood, is owing to a desertion of other places; but at the same time I must insist, that a new population must have been created by means of this city, because a new industry has sprung up, 'new trades opened, new manufactures established, and innumerable artists employed, which were not in being before; and many of which could not have been in being had not this city been founded. There is no doubt, but the Russian commodities found, in small quantities, their way into Europe before Peter the Great's time; but every one must be sensible of the comparative smallness of the quantity when they had not an European port, and when all their products, in order to get to the Baltick, were forced to submit to a long land carriage through an enemy's country, and subject to whatever duties that enemy chose to lay on them. The present method of carrying on their trade, manufactures and products has I think every advantage over the former; and if this is allowed, it follows of course, that population is proportionably increased, and wealth most certainly; both which have a direct effect in raising the value of land for a great distance around the capital.

But the building of the city was a work of

the Great Peter's, which is giving it all the illustration that is necessary; for if ever mortal was endowed with the true art of governing, with that kind of universal genius equally great in practice and speculation, it was him. All his ideas, all his plans had fomething fo great and comprehenfive in them; fuch a power of forefeeing future events, and fuch abilities in providing for them, that he never once failed in theory, tho' in practice obstacles sometimes arose which were beyond his power to counteract. The founding of Petersburg is one capital instance; for ever fince he made it the feat of his marine, and the principal trading town of his dominions, it has been of more real service to the empire than any other measure he could possibly have adopted. What an extent of political imagination is displayed in his inland navigations! They have a greatness unrivalled in any other part of the world. But the most capital project of the Czar's was that wherein he planned a navigation to the Mediterranean.-Next to Petersburg the favourite of his empire was Azoph, the reason of which was his design of establishing a trade from thence thro' the Thracian Bosphorus to the Archipelago. This would not only have given him greater mercantile advantages than Petersburg,

I 4

but would have endangered the very being of the Turkish empire; by letting a naval power of the Russians into the very heart of Constantinople; and that Peter designed something more than commerce, we may easily gather from his forming docks, yards, and naval magazines, at Azoph; and actually had ships of seventy guns upon the stocks, which sufficiently shewed that he intended a naval war upon the Euxine sea against the Turks.

The Russian empire, though of such an amazing extent, is very well known to be badly peopled. The best writers inform us, that it contains seventeen millions of inhabitants, and one million in the conquered provinces; but from the best accounts I could get at Petersburg, 1 believe the number at present to be more confiderable. Almost from the moment that the present empress began to reign, she has increased the number of her subjects by many ways, principally by a general and very active encouragement of all arts, of agriculture, mining, manufactures and commerce, and this with fuch effect, that all of them are more flourishing at this time by many degrees than they were twenty years ago. And another means which she has taken to increase her people has been inviting foreigners; this

this she has done in a still greater degree than any of her predecessors; almost from her accession to the empire she has brought continual bodies of Germans, Poles, and Greeks from Turkey, to settle in her dominions, and these not sew in numbers; from the coasts of Germany ship loads, but from Poland and Turkey whole towns, villages and districts have left their habitations and settled in Russia; nor has it been only at certain times, but regular emigration in consequence of her continued encouragement.

This encouragement which the Empress has constantly granted consists in several very important articles. All the expences of the journey, or voyage from their native country, are borne by her; she feeds and supports them by the way. Upon their arrival at the territory appointed them to cultivate (which has always been part of the crown lands) every family has a cottage erected at her expence, to which they contribute labour; they then are furnished with implements necessary for cultivation, and one year's provisions for the whole family. A further advantage is an exemption from all taxes during five years. All which is a fystem of such admirable policy, and carried into execution with such unusual spirit, even while the finances of the empire have been 122

been much distressed by expensive wars; that I know not an instance in history superior to it. There can be no doubt but the advantages must be immense, not only in population. but also revenue; for these settlers, though they have an affignment of lands for ever, yet it is, after a certain number of years, under payment of an annual quit-rent, fufficient to produce a considerable revenue. The continued disorders in Poland, and the oppressions in Turkey, have caused many thousands of families annually to leave their country, and make use of this bounty of the empress. By this time the increase of people must be very great; some persons, whose information I believe is very good, affured me, that the number of fouls thus gained, fince the accession of the present Czarina, is not less than fix hundred thousand; I must own the number appears almost incredible. We may, without supposing the total so very great, eafily fee from hence that she must have raised the revenue of the crown lands very much, and put them in a way of being yet more improved; for certainly peopling them was the first rational step that could be taken, and one which never could deceive her. I made enquiries concerning the fituation of the emigrants, and whether all the promises that had

had been made to them had been executed. and I was affured that they were most punctually; but that in very many cases much more was done for them than promifed, and every effort taken to make them perfectly fatisfied with their choice; a proof of which is the increased numbers that have been coming from the beginning: the accounts fent back by the first settlers, being such as induced others to take the same measures, and this effect has been regular ever fince, fo that the number of new comers is at present greater than ever, and promises to be so considerable, that in a few years, if the troubles in Poland continue, the increase of people here will be immense, and with them certainly that of the power, and wealth of the empire. Nor has any event of her reign discovered a greater understanding than this regular favour shewn to population.

The revenues of the Russian empire are very great, considering the value of money; which in these fort of disquisitions ought ever to be considered, though it rarely is so. The Empress is in many articles the sole merchant in her dominions. The whole trade by land to China is on her account: this is not indeed considerable, for a carravan rarely goes now. Rhubarb, pot-ashes, and spices, are branches in which she, and no body else, trades.

Salt is an article that brings her in an immense revenue. Very large quantities of the best hemp of the Ukrain are bought and fold on her account; much iron, the same; and even beer and brandy are her's. Besides these articles, she has customs, tolls, and a poll-tax of three shillings and fix-pence a head. The crown-lands, which are prodigiously extensive, bring in a considerable revenue.

The following general account was shewn me at Petersburg of the Empress's revenue, reckoned in English money. It is handed about there, and thought to be not very far from the truth in any article.

Poll-tax — — —	1,750,000
Crown-lands — —	672,000
Salt — — —	542,000
Hemp and iron ——	370,000
China trade Rhubarb and Spices	- 48,000
Pot-ashes — — —	60,000
Custans — —	179,000
Baths and licensed houses -	68,000
Other duties &c. comprehending all other taxes —	} 400,000
Total — f.	4,089,000

But the value of fuch a revenue will not appear

appear clearly to any reader, that does not confider the great difference of the value of money in this country, and others that are full of commerce and wealth; upon the nearest computation I can make, these four millions are about as good as ten in England. And if we suppose them ten, we shall then fee the great importance of liberty, trade and manufactures in raifing a publick revenue; for eighteen or nineteen millions of people in Russia, yield no greater revenue than a third of that number yield in England. Wealth therefore depends no further on population than the industry of that population extends. It is a flourishing agriculture, improving manufactures, and an extensive commerce which yield a great publick revenue. Introducing industry among all classes of people that were not industrious before, is therefore as essential an increase of inhabitants as bringing in foreign emigrants: both these means have been employed by the prefent fovereign of Russia, for the aggregate of the industry of this empire is vastly more confiderable than when she came to the throne.

She has iffued out feveral edicts for the encouragement of agriculture; and herein she has proceeded with her usual politicks; for she rightly considered that the way to make this most

most useful of all the arts to flourish is to set its professors at ease; she has accordingly given a much greater degree of liberty to the peafants than ever they enjoyed before; for they were greater slaves than even in Poland; but. now every nobleman (called yet Boyards in Ruffia) whose estate consists of a given number of families, is obliged to enfranchise one family every year, and they are directed by the Empress to select for this purpose the most industrious family they have: the peasant has a farm affigned him, and the Empress makes him a present of some implement of the greatest use; but he is by the same edict to pay after three years a rent to the nobleman that is very confiderable; the defign of which is to convince the nobility of the advantage of letting their estates to the peasants to be paid a rent in money: and I was informed that many of them had made a great progress in it, partly from conviction of its expediency, and partly from paying their court to the fovereign.

Besides this measure, there are great encouragements given both in freedom, and in exemption from taxes and fervices, to all those who improve waste lands, by bringing them into culture. Such a fystem is highly neceffary in an empire that contains more land than Europe, but not more inhabitants than

Germany;

Germany; and where immense tracks of as fine soil as any in the world are utterly waste. If the life of the present Empress is a long one, great things will be done in this walk of improvement, and many very extensive territories cultivated which have hitherto laid waste. The foreigners which she has settled, and continues to settle, and the encouragement which husbandry meets with, will have a great effect in giving a new countenance to the agriculture of many provinces.

I made enquiries concerning the present ftate of Russian manufactures, and was informed that they have never been able to make them any thing confiderable: They have at Petersburg some very large sounderies, where all forts of ammunition and military stores are made; and they make some very good cloth of hemp, but the quantity of this last is not considerable. There are many other fabricks, but not of consequence, nor any ways proportioned to the number of the people. They have many woollen manufactories, but they do not cloath even their own army. England has the greatest share in the commerce of supplying them; the import at Petersburg of coarse and fine woollen cloths is very considerable: what we do not send them, they have from the Dutch; but the French fend

fend none. Nor is there hardly a manufactory in England that does not fend great quantities of its fabricks hither; and notwithstanding so great an exportation, yet the importation of hemp, iron, &c. is so great, that a large ballance is paid (as I before mentioned) to Russia. There are several instances of much encouragement being given to the national manufactures, but the effect has not been great, and I must own myself of opinion that it never will be great, for the Russian do not feem to take to any fort but those in which they are from their infancy conversant. They make excellent carpenters, ship-builders, fmiths, and founders, but they will never make a figure as weavers.

It also deserves enquiry, whether it would be highly political to make any great efforts in complicated manufactures which require very many hands, while there is so immense a territory to cultivate, and not of barren mountains like Sweden, but of great extended plains of as rich land, as the best parts of England, or even Holland: consequently with such materials to work upon, it is much to be questioned if a given number of hands would not in raising hemp and flax, or making potashes, bring in a greater sum of money to the country, than if they were employed in manufactures.

nufactures. It appears to me very clearly that they would. From the descriptions which I have had of several immense provinces of this empire, I have no doubt but a thousand pounds and ten people would, employed in attending cattle, yield a greater return in hides and tallow alone; than from any manufactures they could be employed in; for there are meadows (not bogs or marshes) covered with fine grass of an hundred square miles in a place, with no other inhabitants than what are wild, and very few of them. - In a country where there is fuch plenty of excellent land, and through which run fo many navigable rivers that would convey all its products to a ready market; and notwithstanding these advantages, there are large wastes still on the very banks of those rivers-under such circumstances I apprehend, that no attention to manufactures can yield a profit equal to a proper cultivation: the wealth arising from it would be far greater, the publick revenue would be much more improved, and population increased in a much greater proportion. If I was fufficiently versed in the theory of stocking ground with instruments of tillage, and with cattle, &c. I should be able to make this appear by minute calculations; but I do Vol. III. K

130 TRAVELS THROUGH not apprehend that there is any reason in ge-

neral to doubt it.

While this is the case, whoever fills the throne of Ruffia will most advance the interests of that empire by promoting, by every posfible means the cultivation of fo immense a territory; if there happens a succession for a long period of time of fuch fovereigns as at present fill that throne; this vast empire will be raised by these means to a pitch of grandeur, much exceeding what it at present possesses: and from the conduct which has been hitherto pursued by the present Empress, there is great reason to think that she is sensible of the importance of directing her views principally to this end; they have hitherto been attended with such success, as to be a very strong proof that the plan upon which she has proceeded, is a just one; a different one might have been followed more in favour of manufactures, by planting the foreign emigrants thickly in the near neighbourhood of those places only which have fabricks in them; with a view to the employment of many of them in these manufactures.

Relative to the commerce of Russia, it should be remembered previously to any enquiry into its present state, that this immense empire is by no means situated advantageously

for trade. The only ports that it possesses, from which any trade of consequence can be carried on, are in the Baltick, a fea that is frozen almost half the year; and, at the same time, it is at the extremity of the empire; fo that the commodities, which are exported through this sea, are obliged to be brought some thousands of miles before they are put on board the ships. This is such a disadvantage, that it much affects the commerce of the empire, and is of a nature that will not admit of any remedy. This circumstance considered, the commerce of Russia is very considerable, as to the export of its products and commodities, but the shipping of the empire is very trifling compared with that to which she gives employment. All the trade which the English carry on with Russia is in their own bottoms; it is the same with the Dutch, and almost all other European nations; so that the Ruffian flag is scarcely known in the world, although Ruffian commodities are met with in so many places.

To remedy this evil by a general extension of commerce, and by procuring a navigation on a more favourable sea, the Czar Peter the Great formed the noble plan of raising a naval power on the Black sea, and establishing a commerce on it, with a communication thro

K 2

the sea of Constantinople with the Mediterranean; one of the greatest designs which could have entered the head of any fovereign of Russia, and which would give a very considerable share of the commerce of the world to that empire. It should be remembered, that the richest products which Russia exports are those of the most southernly provinces, particularly the Ukraine; which is universally allowed to be one of the finest countries in the world; the rivers which flow through this territory all take their course to the Black sea; fo that it is only by an artificial navigation, and a long land carriage that they are brought to Petersburg. It is well known that they could be delivered at Constantinople for a much less price than at Petersburg; which, with the increase of trade resulting from a navigation open all the year, and immediately into the center of Europe, would give the empire at one stroke, ten times the commerce. it can ever possess otherwise; and would, at the same time, give the Czarina such anadvantage over the Turks, as to endanger the very existence of Constantinople, and with it that of their empire. And if the plan upon which that great monarch conducted his wars against the Turks be confidered, it will appear that he never lost fight of this great object. Azoph

was the town which he acquired at a very great expence of men and money: he fortified it at a yet greater expence, and built a fleet of stout ships for that navigation, with docks, yards, and magazines of all forts; but the unfortunate campaign of the Pruth put an end to his hopes, and gave back that conquest to the Turks. Had he been successful, he defigned the conquest of the Crimea, which would at once have given him possession of a noble province, and the command of the Euxine. The same idea was steadily pursued in the war of 1735, which ended with the cession of Azoph to the Russians, a fortress of all others the most important for the prosecution of this design.

A very little reflection will give us an idea of some of the consequences which would, in all probability, attend the execution of this plan. Without supposing an entire conquest of Moldavia, Bulgaria, and Walachia, with the Tartar districts to the North of the sea, as some writers have done, let us only state the navigation from the Euxine to the Mediterranean being made free to both nations, and Azoph and the Crimea in the hands of the Russians. They would then have a free navigation from all parts of their empire, by

means of the Tanais and the Donetz, down to Azoph; that port would then be the grand magazine of all the commodities of their empire, where their ships would load for distributing them through all the fouthern countries of Europe, and on the coast of Africa, at the fame time that Petersburg fent them to all the Northern ones. But this trade would give them a new export, which would prove perhaps of more consequence than all the others put together; that of corn: the finest territories of Europe for husbandry are faid to be the tracks on the North of the Black sea, including their province of the Ukraine; at prefent these countries have no vent for such a product, and therefore raise no more than for their own consumption; but, in case of such a Russian navigation as I am now speaking of, this teritorry would lie much better for supplying the best corn markets in Europe, than those which at present supply them. Barbary and Sicily it is true yield an uncertain supply; but it is well known that Holland supplies most of the demands of Portugal, Spain and Italy, when embargoes are laid in England; and the Dutch bring the corn they thus trade in from Dantzick; let the reader therefore compare the navigation from Azoph, to all the coasts of the Mediterranean, with that from

5

all

from Dantzick, round three fourths of Europe. It is very evident, that the Russians would at once command the entire fupply of all those countries; not only with so important an article as that of corn, but would, for the same reason, gain the exclusive trade of naval stores to them likewise; iron, hemp, canvass. timber. &c.

Relative to strength in war, the success of fuch a plan would only be too great; for one can hardly suppose the Turks would submit to a Russian navigation through the heart of Constantinople, without they were first reduced to the last extremity; and in such a state of weakness their submitting to it would, in case of a succeeding war, be but another word for the overthrow of their empire. It would depend on the naval force of the two empires on the Black sea, for which-ever fleet in case of a quarrel, was superior, they would nearly command the event of the war; if the Turks had the better, the Russians would be cut off from all the advantages proposed; and if victory declared for the latter, Constantinople and all the provinces of the Ottoman empire would be exposed to them in the most dangerous manner; and if the advantages of the Russians, in building and equipping fleets, with their territory behind them so abounding with K 4

all forts of materials, be considered, it can hardly be doubted but they would gain the most decisive superiority. Nor should I omit observing, that the mere possession of Azoph might be made a means of putting this plan in execution and carrying any suture war, if well directed, to the gates of Constantinople.

Let any one consider the present aspect of affairs in that quarter, and the motions of the Russian troops, and it will be evident that this idea is now in being, and that, in all probability, before the present war sees a period, the Turks will find the arms of Russia infinitely heavier than in the last, and themselves attacked with a maritime force on the Black sea, much too great for them to contend with. I have been told, that it is a fixed determination of the Czarina's not to conclude this war without gaining a powerful establishment on the Black sea, so that Azoph may be but one step to connect with further and equally important acquisitions.

If we judge from the present state of the Russian army, we may look for great success; for the first foundation of it, experience, is strong in most of the officers, and the men may all be called veterans. It is the same army that saw all the campaigns against the king of

Pruf-

Prussia, that were beat without flying at Zorndorf, and conquered at Cunnersdorf; and that have fince been in continual action in Poland, and always victorious. It consists of two hundred and fifty thousand old foldiers, fixty thousand of which are horse, better mounted, and finer troops, than any that were ever in the Russian army before; with a train of artillery as fine as any in the world, and, what is of yet greater consequence, well supplied with officers and engineers from all parts of Europe, attracted by every munificent encouragement. The Russians are very sensible, that the losses they sustained, and their want of success is general, against the king of Prussia, was owing to their artillery being very badly ferved, and it has given them a great eagerness to remedy this fatal evil; and at present I believe they have done iteffectually; they will not any where be wanting in success on that account.

This empire has not any neighbours to whom it is not much superior in force, and in the constitution of its army. Poland is at its mercy, and will continue so till she is reduced to a province, an event I should never be much surprized at. Prussia is not comparable in power to Russia, and could never make the stand against her arms again that we saw

in the last war; because the Russian army is better, more numerous, and with an artillery that yields to none in Europe; and, at the fame time with an advantage she never enjoyed before, Poland behind her, three fourths of it absolutely in her power, to winter in, instead of falling back to Russia, which was the case before. I dwell the more upon these particulars, because it appears very clearly to me, that the next general war will fee these two powers again in opposition, and I conjecture with very different success.

The present state of the Russian navy promises also well to the empire; for it never faw fo many hands employed in it fince the time of Peter the Great to the present. New ships are every day launching at Petersburg, and all the old ones repairing with great expedition; a stout squadron is fitting out, of fuch a force, that one would think the Empress meant to awe the Baltick, while her army is employed against the Turks. She has many ship-carpenters on the Tanais, and will be extremely formidable on the Black sea. So that if ever Russia began a war with a good prospect of success, it is this against the Turks.

There are many English at Petersburg; befides several gentlemen in the British factory, with

with whom I became acquainted on my first coming hither: there are fo many, that I am convinced we have more people in the Ruffian fervice by fea and land, as well as in many other departments, than is conjectured in England. They certainly meet with good encouragement, or they would not be tempted to leave their own country; and very politick it is of the Empress to avail herself so strongly of the alliance she has with us; for nothing can be of more importance to her than getting as many of our officers by fea and land into her fervice, as possible; men she has in abundance, and men that will stand for ever to be shot at; but the desarts of Russia will not give her experienced officers, tho' her own wars have formed many under the tuition of foreigners. Our engineers are of infinite confequence to her; and she has great numbers of ship-carpenters from Britain, as well as officers and common feamen. There never was a period more favourable to fuch defigns, than the conclusion of the late war, in which we had employed a greater number of forces both by land and fea, than we could posibly keep up in peace; so that very many of them might be supposed willing enough to enter into the service of a power in alliance with us;

an opportunity invaluable to the Empress, and of which I am clear she made good use.

This cause, with the constant trade we carry on with Petersburg, fills that city with English, Scotch, and Irish; but they make no great figure; which is very easily accounted for. From what I have seen of the Rusfians, the character I had heard of them appears very just; they are a strange people, that carry in all the lower classes the marks of civility just emerging from barbarity. They are obedient, and very patient; but have a moroseness that seems as if it would never be tamed. The lowest among them live in constant severity, yet that does not seem to bow down their spirits or activity, as slavery does in all other countries: they make nothing of hardships, and will bear in continuance what would destroy in a short time other people of less robust constitutions. The higher classes however show nothing of this. They appear in some measure like other people, which is the effect of luxury among them, that every where foftens and humanizes the people among whom it comes. It may be thought odd by those who have never been in Russia, that I should talk of luxury among the Muscovites; but there is no court in Europe, in which (the fituation and other circumstances of the coun-

try confidered,) is more luxury; and particularly in the articles of drefs, equipage, fervants, and the table; which is including the most devouring branches of it. I have been three times at court, which is what we commonly call very splendid; the dresses of every body are more expensive than I have any where feen: all in gold and filver and jewels, but scarcely any taste; they have in their dresses but one ambition, which is to be as rich as possible, and to have a great change; but as to having an idea of taste, and real elegance, even the nobility feem not to know what it is. They are ridiculously shewy, the climate confidered, in their coaches and fledges, thinking, in every instance of this fort, that their rank can only be manifested by an enormous expence. In their tables also, they are in the same stile; profuse in every thing: this has a very bad effect; for their revenues, a part of which ought to be expended upon their estates in improvements, and finding employment for their neighbouring poor, are all squandered in the luxury of the capital, giving employment to Englishmen, Frenchmen and Dutchmen, instead of their own countrymen. I know not what motive the government can have had for a long while in encouraging this profusion, unless it be to keep

keep all the nobles poor, and thereby the

more dependent.

The government of Russia is the most abfolute in Europe; there is not even the appearance of the least barrier between the will of the fovereign and the people: all ranks are equally slaves to the Empress, not subjects; and their punishments shew the spirit of the legislature; the greatest nobility are liable to fuffer the knout, that is, to be whipped to death; and other violent punishments are used, such as cutting out tongues, hanging up by the ribs, and many other efforts of barbarity, which shew the cruelty of despotism, without having any good effect. In the same spirit also we have seen the revolutions of the government: scarcely a sovereign dies a natural death, but is cut off; and, by a revolution in the government, a wife, a brother, or a fifter, fixed in the throne; and all this performed by the regiments of guards, who, in fact, are pretorian cohorts, giving away the empire at their pleasure. This is ever a mark of a despotic government, which is always infecure in proportion to its feverity.

It is amazing that politick princes, who are advanced to a throne by the favour of two or three regiments of guards, do not fee in a clearer manner, that the same power which

gives can take away; and, the moment they are firmly fixed in their power, do not extirpate the corps to whom they owe their advancement. Peter the Great faw the tendency of the Strelites and disbanded them, instituting three regiments of guards in their place; but these guards, from not being sent to distant campaigns, and being conftantly around the person of the sovereign, are in fact the same in power and opportunity as the Strelites. In a free government, or even in an absolute monarchy, provided there is a shew of some liberty, fuch as is in the kingdoms of France, Spain, &c. we do not fee the guards daring to act in this manner: but in countries of pure despotism, like Russia, Turkey, Persia, &c. a prince, in order to be fafe, should have no guards in particular, but all the regiments of his army guards by turns; and when he is away from the capital, the garrifon of every place he is in, his guard for the time he is there. This method, tho' it might not insure them from all the evils which attend despotism, yet it would give them a much greater degree of security than they could possibly be in otherwise; which one would apprehend an object of the first importance.

The Roman history is full of instances of emperors

emperors being exposed, and others fet up by the Pretorian cohorts. Many are the Ottoman emperors who have been strangled by the Janissaries; and the histories of other countries, under similar circumstances, abound with the like examples; which should make those monarchs, that owe their advancement to a few regiments felected from the rest of the army, throw all their forces upon the same footing.

Petersburg is tolerably gay, besides the brilliancy it derives from the court. There are a great many concerts, in which we find numerous performers of great merit, but all Germans; here are plays also exhibited but irregularly, and not with agreeable circumstances; an opera was established, but it did not last long; but by the accounts I have had; the gala time is when parties can be made on the ice: In winter all the country is covered with fnow, frozen fo hard, that that is the common feason for travelling; and then innumerable parties are made in sledges, which are drawn on the frozen snow over lakes, plains; rivers, bogs, &c. and must form a spectacle really aftonishing to those who never beheld it: I am also told, that this way of travelling is so very commodious, expeditious and agreeable, that a thousand miles are passed with much

much greater ease than an hundred at any other season. As I purpose seeing the southern provinces of the empire, I shall therefore be gone before this entertainment is to be reaped; but, if I can make it tolerably convenient, will take a share in it on my return for Poland; tho' I have no great idea of travelling on fnow with any degree of information, or even much entertainment; for the foil, and the cultivation of it, and the state of the peafants, which afford me not only instruction but entertainment, are then rendered invisible; so that a journey full of the greatest variety must have then an entire sameness. This frozen fnow is, however, of prodigious consequence to the trade of this country; for carriage upon it is wonderfully cheap, and more expeditious than can well be conceived, which is a matter of great advantage to a country that has fuch roads as Ruffia.

The journey from Petersburg to Pekin is the longest that is gone by land throughout the world; it is near a year and half going, and as much returning, but then it is a trading carravan, much encumbered with baggage and merchandize, and in a part of the route with water; for all the men and cattle for many days are passing sandy desarts, which are utterly void of water. Part of this impose.

Vol. III.

146 TRAVELS THROUGH mense route is performed on the snow, through a northerly part of Siberia, where there are no roads which are passable except on the fnow. Of this vast journey, Mr. Bell in his travels has given a very good account. It is much owing to that gentleman, that the world knows any thing of Siberia, which is certainly one of the most extensive countries in the world; and, to the furprize of the western part of Europe, consists of feveral provinces, all of them three or four times as big as Great Britain, with a most fertile soil, and a mild climate in the southern parts, capable of feeding a most numerous population; but instead of being peopled in any proportion to its fize, it is comparatively speaking a mere desart. But I can never be persuaded, that it is impossible for a sovereign of Russia, who sets heartily about it with judgment, activity, and penetration, to people all his dominions; or at least to put them in a way of doubling their numbers, in as short a period as ever our American colonies did, for this great work, a time of profound peace would be necessary, and an emperor that was of a truly philosophic disposition. Liberty must be diffused, all slavery of the lower ranks broken through, and every

man allowed to become a farmer that pleases.

Ti purposed leaving Petersburg the first week in September, being the furthest time I was informed that I could venture to fet out upon a long journey, unless I staid till the frost and fnow were fet in: my defign was to go to Moscow, and from thence to Kiovia, the capital of the Ukraine, a country I was defirous of feeing. Upon making enquiries into the proper preparations for such a journey, I found there were but two plans; one to travel with a carravan to Moscow, and the other to go only with my own attendants; of which I should not have less than five, and all well armed: That it would not be adviseable to travel with my own horses, as I might procure a military order to be supplied by the peasants, from post to post, at a small price; and at the same time the owner of the horses would attend as a guide. In pursuance of this advice I fold my little Swedish horses, though fomething against my will, and made up my guard with my own fervant, my German postillion, and my Swede who understood the Ruffian language, and to these I added by the favour of General Worosoff (to whom I am otherwise much indebted) two foot soldiers from his own regiment. These five fellows were each of them armed with a broad fword, a pair of pistols and a carbine; and I I. 2 carried . TRAVELS THROUGH

carried a pair of pistols and a short risled barrel gun, which were my arms from Denmark through all Sweden, though I never had any necessity of using them. Thus equipped, I was assured I might travel in perfect safety through all Russia.

CHAPTER V.

Journey from Petersburg to Moscow—Description of the Country—Great Settlement of Poles—Moscow—Journey into The Ukraine—Account of that sine Province—Description of the Agriculture of it—Culture of Hemp, Tobacco, &c.

and with much difficulty got to Juamgorod, which is fifty miles, through a country
which is alternately a marsh and woods.
From thence to Novogorod took me three
days, being the distance of one hundred
miles. I laid both nights at Russian inns. I
travelled in the character of a general officer
in the King of England's service, which was
of no slight use to me; for it is not easy to conceive the respect which all the lower ranks of
people pay to the military, of whatever nation,
provided they make any figure; and the number

ber of my attendants, with their being so well armed, and the various languages we spoke, seemed to impress the people with a notion that I was a person of very great consequence. The Russians have nothing in them that one can properly call civility, but I met with the most perfect obsequiousness and obedience; and having provided myself with good bread, I lived upon excellent fish throughout the journey. About Novogorod the country is part of it cultivated, but the inclosures are thin, and there do not seem to be any great exertions of industry in it, but the soil appears to be a fine, deep, rich loam.

September the 11th, I got to Midna, which is above forty miles. This line of country is beautiful, being in fine but gentle inequalities, and only sprinkled with small woods, and well watered with rivers: there is much cultivated land; but the harvest was all got in. I saw some crops of turneps, such as are common in Sweden, and as fine, but the people seem to be very miserable. Many of the peasants have farms, but then they can only work them when their landlords allow: three or four days in the week they labour on the lands of their masters, finding sometimes cattle and implements, in consideration of being allowed the rest of their time on their

own farms; yet for these they pay a considerable rent in products, and are besides open to the supplying all military travellers with horses, for which they get a very spare allowance, and sometimes nothing at all. In a word, their state is so little better than the common labourers, who work constantly for their lords, that I did not find it a matter of envy to the latter.

The 12th I reached Thedray, a little town, prettily fituated near a river, the same country continuing for forty-four miles, and much of it tolerably well cultivated. I passed through several very extensive plains of meadow, that appeared very fine, but were not well stocked with cattle. The villages seem very well

peopled.

The 14th I got to Twera, which is a confiderable town on the river Wolga, the diftance above eighty miles. The peasants have hitherto furnished me very well with horses; yet their pay is not three farthings a mile, with something for the peasant. I have given to the value of sour-pence English for a day's journey, with which they seem to be very well satisfied; from whence I conjecture that they usually have nothing. This line of country is pretty well peopled. I passed through several towns, and many villages, with

with some cultivated country that was cut into inclosures, and appeared to be kept in good order. Upon making enquiry, they informed me, that they cultivated barley, oats, and buck-wheat; and, from the best conjecture I can make from the intelligence they gave me, in Russian weight and measure, to the amount of between two and three quarters English per acre. All the lands that are in culture here belong to the nobility, whose agents manage them with the peasants. But some they pointed out at a distance, that belonged to others, who I found were possessors of the land, but not nobles; in other words, gentlemen. It was with some difficulty that I could get my two foldiers to behave with any decency to the peasants; they were always ready for giving them a blow, when gentle words would do to the full as well; but I curbed this licentiousness, which gave me a clear idea of the government of Russia, and at the same time convinced me, that all the Empress's fine schemes for encouraging agriculture must inevitably come to nothing. The peafant who conducted me to Twera told me, on the road, that such a track of land was his father's farm; that it belonged to him, not being hired of any landlord; and would, after his father's death, come to him.

I faid, then he would have an opportunity of living much better, and being more comfortable than at present. He replied, no; that if he got any thing, the Count Woronoskoy would take it, for there was a payment (which I took to be in the nature of a quitrent) to him out of it. I observed several good tracks that were arable; he faid that his father's land was chiefly meadow, but he hired some ploughed ground of the Count; and I found that the rent of good arable land was two shillings an acre, that was in regular culture. But this is not a mark of great cheapness, the prices of all products being proportionate; for good bread is, through this country, at about a farthing a pound, and mutton and beef something better than three farthings, but under a penny; fo that every thing else must of course be proportionate. And a farmer must cultivate a large track of ground to raise a small sum of money; but the case is, that money is so valuable, that they raise no more products than necessary for their common purchases and rent, and the fmall fum they bring answers where all things are proportioned. I found from this man's account, that a farmer, who lived upon his own estate, was at the mercy of the nearest nobleman, and, if he grew rich, would furely be

be fleeced by him. It is impossible to introduce improvements into such a country without an entire new system.

As I advanced in my journey, I every where made enquiries after new fettlements on the lands belonging to the Empress; but heard nothing of them till I got to Twera; there they told me, that in the forest of Volkouskile, about an hundred miles to the fouth-west, was a very large new colony of Poles, fettled at the expence of the Czarina. I immediately determined to go out of my way to view it, that I might have an opportunity to see in. what manner they were fixed, and what a reception they met with. I got there the 16th, passing through a country, the chief of which is waste, being either forest or meadow, but with few villages. I found the fettlement of Poles confifted of about fix hundred families; and pleased me better than any thing I had feen in Russia. Each family has a small, but not a bad house, built of wood, and covered with shingles; a house as good or better than the generality of small farm-houses in England, where the mud walls would give foreigners an idea that we were the poorest nation in Europe. Behind every house was an inclosure of about fifty English acres in one field. The fence was a ditch

154

ditch and parapet, with a row of young plants for a hedge, that seemed to be a kind of elm. Each inclosure came down to a rivulet, where cattle might water. Each family had two sheep, and a ram, to a certain number, a cow, and a couple of oxen to till the arable, with a cart and a plough; all which were at the Empress's expence, and do not cost what they would in England. This may be conceived, when I give the rates. Two oxen for ploughing and carting come to but five pounds; a cow to thirty shillings; a sheep eighteen-pence; a plough four shillings; a cart nine shillings; each house cost the Empress about four and twenty shillings; and every family had an allowance of provision the first year from the neighbouring country, which cost her nothing; so that the total expence, per family, was only eight pounds ten shillings; and many of the families consist of eight or nine persons. The farms were all under culture, and subdivided by the people themselves; and I observed that these inner fences were done exactly in the same manner as the furrounding ones. Some had four fields, others five, and some six. The land, when they fettled it, was waste forest, but not many trees on it, that yielded a wild and luxuriant grass: it is a red loam on clay. The peafants

peasants cultivate wheat without exception, which they had been used to in Poland; each had one field of it; also a crop of barley, oats, or rice; with a piece of beans, and another of turneps. Their farms were in general in good order, and they seemed to be extremely diligent and industrious in their management. Some of them had vastly increafed their cattle, keeping as many as they pleased on the adjoining forest: some had more than twenty sheep, ten cows, and fix oxen; but they had greatly increased their farms, which the Empress allows, provided the former portion is all in culture. They all feemed to be perfectly happy, being entirely free from all oppression by being on the lands of the crown; and there is no doubt but they will in time yield a fine revenue. without any feverity being employed,

Some of them had pieces of hemp, which thrives with them so well, that its culture increases among them daily. I enquired particularly into the value of an acre, and found that it was worth upon the spot from fifty shillings to four pounds, which I think is very considerable, and shews that these new colonies may prove a source of very great

wealth and population.

It is extremely evident from this instance, that the way of bringing improvements to bear in Russia, is not by encouragements given to the peasants, unless they could at once be set as free as in other countries, which I am convinced already is an impossibility, from what I have seen on this journey; because the nobility and other land-owners, to whom they are vaffals, fleece and oppress them to fuch a degree, that they can never be secure of any property, unless their encouragement comes from their own lords. Even they who are not vassals, but have possessions of their own, are trampled on by the foldiery. No improvement, by giving them a greater degree of liberty, can therefore have any effect, unless it comes from their lords; as in this case of the Polish emigrants. The Empress fixing them upon the crown-lands, they are vaffals of the crown, and all the liberty she chuses to give them they will fecurely enjoy, without any one's daring to injure them in any respect; and as the sovereign can never profitably cultivate an extensive domain for her own account, this is the only means of working improvements; and they cannot fail of proving most highly profitable.

And the nobility have it also in their power to make the same improvements upon their

own estates, because under their protection the peasants would be secure. But as to all general improvements in husbandry, it is merely impossible that they should be attended with the least effect. Every landlord has every thing in his power upon his own lands, provided, I mean, he be of rank and consequence; and they have the ability, by means of the slavery of their peasants, to work very great effects, if they pleased to undertake them. Laws or edicts therefore must be directed to them: the rewards for a proper conduct should all be granted to them; the Empress should address herself to them, and let them find favour at court in proportion to the cultivation of their estates: these are the only means of doing great things.

The crown lands are so amazingly extensive, that very great things might in this manner be done, and far more effectually than by general laws, in a country where the people are so habituated to slavery, that it would be a vain attempt to free them under all masters. These six hundred families had at once thirty thousand acres in culture, besides the increase, which by many of them was very considerable; all which will, in process of time, yield a great revenue to the crown, besides the acquisition of strength which

which the empire receives by the addition of population, and the amount of so much industry as all these people create. After five years this colony is to pay an annual rent, which in ten more will be increased, and after that remain a freehold to the Poles, subject only to that rent. An idea of the field which the Empress has for improvement may be conjectured by one contiguous track of waste and forest, partly in the Ziranni province, which contains above thirty-feven millions of English acres, and belongs to the crown, besides tracks in Siberia and Tartary ten times as large. It is therefore extremely evident, that the great object of Russian politicks should be the peopling and cultivating the crown lands; which, if managed with unremitted diligence, and without sparing expence, might be continually on the improvement, and in such swift manner, that the quantity of land rendered profitable might foon be immensely great.

This colony of Poles have a market in the middle of their settlement on the great road, where merchants resort to buy their spare products, hemp, &c. bringing all those forts of commodities which they want; and this trade occasions a circulation among them which is highly advantageous. The report 1.100

of the indulgence and benefits they have met with has had great effect in Poland; fo that they pointed out to me a track of land contiguous, where they foon expected two hundred families more. Having viewed several farms of the fettlers and made fuch enquiries as I thought necessary, I set out for Moscow without returning to Twera: the distance is one hundred and seventeen miles; and I arrived there the 20th, paffing through a very finely variegated country, well watered and wooded, and spread in fine plains, with many villages scattered through them; and much appearance of cultivation: all this country is in the hands of three or four nobles, whose stewards direct the management of it.

This city is the greatest in the empire; it was once strongly fortissed for this part of the world, but the security of the present times has made every thing unnecessary except a wall: It is about sixteen miles in circumserence, and contains about half a million of inhabitants, till lately the Czars spent a part of the year here; but the palace, which is a very indifferent one, having been damaged by sire, they have not of late years been there; but notwithstanding this, Moscow is the residence of a vast number of the nobility, indeed of three sourths of those whose offices

or expectations do not oblige them to attend the court; in which instance there is a greater appearance of liberty than in most other countries; for in general, all the nobility of a kingdom slock to the seat of government.

Moscow is very irregularly built; but it is a beautiful city, from the windings of the river, and from many eminences which are covered with groves of fine tall trees, and from numerous gardens, and lawns, which opening to the water give it a most pleasing airy appearance. I expected to see nothing but wooden houses, but was agreeably surprized at the fight of many very fine fabricks of brick and stone. It is beyond comparison a finer city than Petersburg. The number of churches and chapels, amounting it is faid to eighteen hundred, make a great figure in the printed descriptions of this city; but from the appearance of them I should suppose the fact false, and that out of great numbers very few are worthy of note. I saw the great bell, which is the largest in the world, and indeed a most stupendous thing it is. They have many other bells in the city, which much exceed any thing that is elsewhere to be met with; the Russians being remarkably fond of this ornament of their churches.

There

There is a very considerable manufacture at Moscow of various hemp fabricks; particularly, sail cloth and sheeting, which employs some thousands of looms, and many thousands of people; the hemp is most of it brought from the Ukraine: there are also great numbers of considerable merchants here, who carry on a very extensive commerce with all parts of the empire; for there is water carriage from hence to the Black and Caspian seas, and with but sew interruptions to the Baltick also, which are circumstances that make it the center of a very great commerce.

This city is much better fituated for the metropolis of the empire than Petersburg: It is almost in the center of the most cultivated parts of it; communicating in the manner above-mentioned with the three inland feas, not at a great distance from the most important province of the empire, the Ukraine; open to the fouthern territories on the Black fea, and by means of the rivers Wolga and the Don commanding an inland navigation of prodigious extent. Its vicinity also to the countries, which must always be the feat of any wars with the Turks, the enemies most to be attended to of all those with whom the Russians wage war; upon the whole made it infinitely a better fituation for the feat of go-VOL. III. M vernment,

vernment, than that of Petersburg, which is at the very extremity of the empire, and possessing few of these advantages. Founding that city, and making it the seat of foreign commerce and naval power, was an admirable exertion of genius; but the feat of government should always have been at Moscow.

The 23d I left that city, taking the road towards Ukraine-I was fortunatein having very fine clear weather, and found the roads every where exceedingly good, no autumnal rains having yet fallen. I got that night to Molasky, the distance about fixty miles, nor did I find fuch a day's journey too much for the horses; the country all this way is a level plain, very fertile, and much of it well cultivated, with many villages, and in general, a well peopled territory: the peafants feemed tolerably easy, but scarcely any of them have any property. From Molasky, fifty six miles carried me the next day to Arcroify, a small town; fituated in a territory not so well-peopled as the preceding; the villages thinner, and but little of the foil cultivated, being covered with much timber of great fize and beauty. The 25th Ireached Demetriovitz, at the distance of more than fifty miles, every step of which was across a forest in which I saw not the least vestige of any habitation: the road was not difficult to find, even

The

if I had not had a guide, but it is not much frequented; the mercantile people making this part of the journey to the Ukraine by water: This immense track of wild country, is part open meadow and part covered with timber, which would in England be thought a glorious fight: the soil is all a fine sand, and, if I may judge from the spontaneous vegetation, a most fertile loam; so that nothing is wanting but an industrious population: but without that, the whole territory is of little worth. I baited the horses in the middle of the forest, and refreshed myself and company, much admiring the uncommon extent of country that was without the least appearance of being inhabited: I apprehended that the country must have a great resemblance of the boundless plains and woods of Louisiana.

The 26th I rode forty miles through an uninhabited plain to Serensky; no timber in it, but all one level fertile meadow. I saw fome herds of cattle feeding as if wild, but the land was not a tenth part stocked; for the grass, if we turned out of the road, was up almost to the bellies of the horses; such meadow would, I apprehend, in any part of England let readily for five and twenty shillings an acre, yet here of no value: such are the effects of population, liberty, and industry! · M 2

164 TRAVELS THROUGH

The same distance the 27th carried me to Brensky, a pretty little town on the banks of a river in the middle of a forest; a place truly romantick. I selt myself rather satigued with hard riding since I lest Petersburg, and therefore rested myself here the 28th, lest a continuance of this great exercise should give me a sit of illness, for which Russia is the most unsit place in the world; for every man out of Petersburg and Moscow must be his

own physician.

The 29th I got to Staradoff at the distance of fifty miles: full twenty of which are through a rich and pleasant country, much of it very well cultivated; they were getting in part of their harvest: they cultivate all the grain and pulse common in England; and from what I saw I have little doubt but their husbandry is extremely good. They generally manage their lands in the fystem of sowing first hemp, then oats, then turneps, then wheat or rye, but much of the former is fown: after this husbandry of five years which is sometimes varied to fix or feven two crops of hemp being taken they leave the land fallow for three four or five years; by fallow is not however meant ploughing it all that time, but letting it run to grass and weeds: it is presently covered thickly; the fecond year all the weeds disappear,

disappear, and they have a very fine meadow, without the trouble of fowing any hay feeds, which they keep as the feeding ground of their farms for several years, as their cattle require; and whenever they plough it up again they are fure to find a field entirely fertilized and ready to yield abundant crops. I should have apprehended that this management would have filled the land with the seeds of weeds, which, upon breaking it up, would have destroyed their crop; but an agent that seemed to belong to some man of a large estate answered me by faying that the first crop they sowed, being hemp, entirely cleaned the ground for all the fuccessive ones; that in case the effect was not perfected, a fecond would infallibly do it; for I found they had an idea here, that hemp is a great cleaner of the land, and that no weeds can live among it; which is what I do not recollect any writer of husbandry mentions, as being the practice of English farmers. It is one instance, among many others I have met with, in which I regret not making myself better acquainted with the husbandry of England, before I made enquiries into that of other countries. The quantity of hemp fown in all this country is very confiderable; indeed I was told, that this province, which joins a part of the Ukraine in M 3 fome fome places, is much like that country, only the foil not quite fo fine. The land here is a rich loam, wet, and much inclinable to a clay. They reckon an acre of hemp, one year with another, to be worth three pounds; an acre of wheat yields three quarters, and as much of rye; four quarters of barley, and as much or more of oats. They have fine crops of beans about five quarters upon an acre. They do not cultivate so many turneps as they should, but trust many of their cattle all winter long on the waste, where they find herbage enough, notwithstanding the snow, to keep them alive: but it would certainly be much better husbandry to keep them better, and collect their dung. They have large herds, which in fummer are kept in fine order by means of the exceeding good pasturage, which all the meadows yieldin vast plenty. All this country belongs to different noblemen, and is cultivated by their stewards and agents, who feem to know their business very well; but the peasants seem to be very poor, having scarcely any figns of cultivation around their cottages, and yet they are fed by what they raise for themselves on certain days. I remark, that the peasants in this empire are in general happy in proportion to the neglect under which the country lies; in the midst of vast wastes and forefts

rests they seem to be tolerably easy; but any tracks well cultivated, are done at their expence, and they appear very near on the same rank, as the blacks in our sugar colonies.

From Staradoff to Czernicheu is seventy five miles, which I rode in two days, arriving there the 1st of November. Part of this track is as well cultivated as that on the other fide of Staradoff, but much of it is covered with fo-I observed hemp in many of the fields, and some of it was not yet pulled, though the harvest was generally in. Czernicheu is a very well built town, finely fituated on the banks of the river Defna, which is navigable for barges of fifty tons, is very well fortified, and inhabited by about fifteen thousand people; many of whom carry on a confiderable trade with Kiovia, and, by the Nieper, with Poland. All the track of country, which lies upon the river Desna, is very rich, and well cultivated. Many of the inhabitants of Czernicheu are Cossack Tartars; but a traveller has no more reason to fear them, than the inhabitants of any other part of Russia; for the government, although milder in the Ukraine, and the neighbouring provinces, from having been conquered from Po-Yand, is yet the same, and the police as strict

as in any other part of the empire. I made enquiries here concerning the danger of travelling through the Ukraine in this time of war; and they affured me, that whether it was war or peace, I should not see the least appearance of any danger; that I should find the Ukraine, tho' inhabited by Tartars, as well aregulated province as any county in England. They said, there had been no incursions made into any of these provinces, as the theatre of the war was pushed on to the countries around the Black sea, and where they doubted not but it would continue.

November the 3d I reached Kiovia, the capital of the Ukraine, and fourfcore miles from Czernicheu. The road leads on the banks of the Desna, through a beautiful country; great part of it being well-peopled and cultivated. It is inhabited by Tartarian descendants; but I found the present Cossacks, who have very little idea of husbandry, come far from the eastward, from countries that reach to the river Don, at the distance of above a thousand miles from hence. The present race of the Ukraine are a civilized people, and the best husbandmen in the Russian empire.

Kiovia, one of the most considerable cities I have seen in Russia, is a place well known in

the history of that empire; for the' it has been subject to many revolutions, which reduced it to a low state compared with its former grandeur, yet it has now recovered all those antien, blows; it is well built of brick and stone: the streets are wide and strait, and well paved; it has a very noble cathedral, much of it lately rebuilt, and eleven other churches. forty thousand inhabitants; and is strongly. fortified. The Nieper is here a noble river; and several larger rivers falling into it, after, washing some of the richest provinces of Poland, enable this town to carry on a very confiderable commerce. It is the grand magazine of all the commodities of the Ukraine, particularly hemp and flax, which in this fine province are raised in greater quantities, and of a better quality, than in any other part of Europe. The Ukraine is the richest province in the Russian empire. Part of it formerly was a province of Poland, and the rest an independent sovereignty, under a Tartar prince; but the whole is now a mere province of Russia, and much the richest acquisition that crown has made. It is upon an average two hundred and fifty miles long east to west; and one hundred and forty broad north to fouth.

November

November 5th, I left the capital of this province; and as I purposed making a circular detour of the western part, I went to Buda that day, which is about fifty miles; most of the country rich and very well cultivated; the foil is a black loam, and they raise in it the various forts of grain and pulse that are commonly met with in England. I passed through greattracks of stubble ground, from off which the wheat, barley, and oats were carried. And I observed numerous hemp grounds, though not fo much of the country is under that crop as corn; in some villages where I made enquiries, they spoke nothing but the Polish language, and of a dialect which my interpreter for the Russian knew nothing of, though he had affured me he understood Polish very well; but I met with other peafants who spoke Russian, and they informed me that their products of hemp arose in value sometimes to fix pounds an acre, but three or four pounds were a common crop; of wheat four quarters; barley five, and oats and beans fix, and fometimes more an acre; which appeared to me to be all very confiderable quantities. Their grounds are most of them inclosed with ditches, to some of which are hedges, but not to all. They have fine meadow grounds, which they convert to hemp, in the manner I related above,

bove, but leave them under grass for ten or twelve years before they break them up; and keep them in a tillage-management as long: upon some grounds they have three crops of hemp running. Flax they also cultivate, but they do not reckon it so profitable as hemp. In the management of their cattle they are very good farmers: they have large flocks, and they house them all whenever the fnow is above four inches deep upon the ground; they litter them down well with straw, and feed them with hay or turneps: cows are their principal stock; and they sell immense quantities of butter and cheese, though it is extremely remarkable, that not many years ago they knew not what butter was. The property of all this country is very much divided; here are very few great estates belonging to nobility: the old inhabitants of the country were very free, and had a great equality among them; and this in possessions as well as other circumstances; and fortunately this continues, though in subjection to Russia, most of the peasants are little farmers, whose farms are their own, with ten times the liberty among them that I any where else faw in Russia; the government are extremely cautious of oppressing or offending them, for they never will be in want of folicitations

folicitations from the Turks to join the Tartars in alliance with the Porte. They pay a confiderable tribute, but raise it among themselves according to their own customs; and they also furnish the Russian armies with a great many very faithful troops. These points, with the immense value of the trade the Russians carry on by means of their products, hemp and flax in particular, render the province of the first importance. I passed in this line of fifty miles, great numbers of villages and scattered farms.

Buda is a little town, or rather a large village, prettily situated between two rivers in a country perfectly pleasant. I turned off to the north-west and got the 6th to Kordyne, a little town fifty two miles from Buda: All! this country is equal to the preceding day's journey; I never saw a track of land that had more refemblance to the best parts of England. Nothing could be more fortunate than the weather for my expedition; the rains ufually come very heavy the middle of September, and soon after them frosts and snow, but I have yet had a constant azure sky, with warm winds. If it holds five days more, I shall have passed this province, and I do not hear that there is any thing worthy of notice between the Ukraine and Petersburg, there-

fore the weather will not be fo effential to the journey. I remarked in the country I passed to day, feveral tobacco plantations; they refemble hop grounds when the hillocks are not poled; they reckon it as profitable as hemp, which is owing I believe to the ready vent they find for all they cultivate; the Tartars upon the Black fea, and the Kalmucks buy large quantities; and they are not so nice in the separation of the sorts, as our planters in Virginia are obliged to be, though they fell their product for as good a price; but I do not think there grows the less hempon account of their tobacco; it feems to be cultivated, instead of fowing quite so much corn as in other parts; an acre of tobacco is worth five pounds in a good year. They have large houses highly run up for drying it. They think the land cannot be too rich for either hemp or tobacco, and accordingly plant them on fresh land.

The 7th I reached Lefzozyn, at the distance of six and thirty miles, the country continuing the same; much hemp and tobacco being planted through the whole: At a village by the way where I stopped to make enquiries, I sound they preferred a red clay for their hemp, and planted all the black mold with tobacco. I observed many ploughs

at work, fome with fix horses, of a little weak breed, but in general each was drawn by four stout oxen. They were turning up wheat stubbles, and faid they ploughed them before winter, that the frosts and snow might improve the ground, which feems to be good management. I think I never faw fuch deep ploughing as these peasants give their ground: I meafured nine inches perpendicular after a plough drawn by four oxen; what the depth is in England I never noticed particularly, but believe it is not so much as this. Their ploughs are very well constructed; if I may judge by their entirely turning over the land, they are all of iron, having no wood about them; a fort I had never feen till I came into the Ukraine; nor have they any wheels which our plough-wrights in England think fo effential. I remarked here several very noble crops of cabbages, and in fuch vast quantities, that I concluded they must feed their cattle with them, and was right in the conjecture: they used formerly to cultivate only the Swedish turnep for this purpose, but cabbages (they are a red fort, and come to a monstrous fize, 25 or 30 lb. for instance) by degrees have come into fashion among them, fo as to be the crop on which they entirely depend, with help of hay for the winter sustenance of their cattle. They fow

fow the feed early in the spring, and plant them when of a proper fize, into the field in rows, and afterwards keep them as clean as they do their tobacco, by constant hoeing: an acre of them will winter four or five large oxen; they reckon the culture extremely profitable. They have also whole fields of potatoes, some for their own use, and some for sale, there being a great demand for them at Ockzacow, on the Black sea, whither they are sent by water; but I cannot help thinking they must have a fort unknown in England: I rode into a field where a crop was taking up, and great numbers were as large as the body of a quart bottle; I never saw such before. They freely gave me a few of these large ones to take away for feed; they are planted by flices in the same manner as ours: the peasants here think that lands of moderate fertility do for them. Such a potatoe, I should apprehend, might, for feeding cattle, be made of very great advantage to the husbandry of England; they yield from twelve to fifteen hundred bushels per acre.

The 8th I rode to Kwasowa, a large village, the distance about forty miles. This country is, in some places, a continued level plain; in others it is variegated with gentle hills, which never rise into

moun-

mountains, but are cultivated to the tops: Hemp and tobacco are common crops through the whole, and also some flax, but not in equal quantities. All the country is divided into small estates, or rather farms, cultivated by the owners; though I am told that in some parts of the province to the fouth, where I have not been, there are large estates belonging to the nobles, and that those parts are not near fo well peopled or cultivated as these parts; which is a strong proof that much of the good husbandry met with in the Ukraine is owing to the peasants being owners of their lands, and vaffalage almost unknown in the province. It cannot be doubted but the Empress may bring the crown lands of Russia, on all the frontier of Poland, into as flourishing a state as parts of this province, if she encourages foreign fettlers with all the spirit she has hitherto shewn, since it is in her power to give them all the advantages which the inhabitants of the Ukraine enjoy. They have, it is true, a noble country, equal, I think, in foil, &c. to Flanders, and almost as well cultivated; but I have feen in other provinces of this empire immense waste tracks of land, not at all inferior in every thing derived from nature; but enflaved peafants are utterly inconfiftent with a flourishing husbandry.

The

more

The 9th I got to Norodiza, the distance forty miles: the soil in this track is inferior to what I have passed; but the people appear to be excellent husbandmen: they have some hemp, but little tobacco, only a plantation here and there. I passed through several villages, which have been lately built by fugitive Poles, who have fixed themselves here on some small wastes, by leave of the government, but without any expence. The 10th I had a very hard day's journey to Belechoka, the distance more than fixty miles, and the road in some places marshy. Only parts of this track are well cultivated, but no hemp, flax, or tobacco are raised; there are also some wastes, but they will not be fuch long, for the Poles are planting themselves on them very fast. Here I passed out of the province of Ukraine.

It is this territory which raises nineteenths of the hemp and flax which we import at fuch a vast expence from Russia; it is therefore deserving of a little attention; for the best politicians, who have given most attention to the affairs of our American colonies, have all of them infifted very strengously upon the possibility and even ease of supplying ourfelves totally from thence. What truth there is in this I know not; but it will be of use to consider this province of the Ukraine with Vol. III. N

more attention than any writer has hitherto done, because from knowing it perfectly we may judge how far we can reason by analogy when America is spoken of; and this is the more necessary, as the accounts which have hitherto been published of it are strangely contradictory; for on one hand they tell us truly, that the Russian hemp comes from thence; but on the other, they give such a picture of the state of the country, that one would suppose it possessed by herds of wandering Coffacks, which is utterly inconfiftent with the idea of fuch a state of agriculture as is necessary for making so great a proficiency in the culture of hemp and flax. All these accounts must have been copied one from another, and the first of them at least a century and half old. To be convinced of which, let any person look into the account of the Ukraine, in that very judicious collection of voyages and travels, entitled Harris's; there he will meet with mention indeed of the great fertility of the country, but threefourths of the particulars given are relative to its wandering Tartar inhabitants; and the words hemp or flax never once used; and a description of the people given that would be utterly inconsistent with such agriculture; and this is the case with all the books that I have turned

furned to; but the reason must be; the country's being so extremely out of the way of all travellers, that not a person in a century goes to it, who takes notes of his observations with intention to lay them before the world: very few fuch go even to Petersburg; now and then one crosses Russia towards Persia; but all keep a thousand or two of miles from the Ukraine; and hence it is that the greatest changes happen in such remote parts of the world, without any thing of the matter being known. And our writers of geography, who are every day publishing, copy each other in so slavish a manner, that a fact in 1578 is handed down to us as the only information we can have in 1769; a circumstance which reigns in all the books of general geography that I have seen. Let me here add, that I have, in travelling to gain information, visited those countries about which it would be in vain to confult books; for, Holland and Flanders alone excepted, all the rest of the prefent journey is through countries, the former accounts of which are entirely false, not from errors in the authors, but from great changes that have happened in a long course of years. But to return.

It has been supposed that hemp and flax, coming to us from so northern a place as Pe-N 2 tersburg,

tersburg, would grow in the midst of perpetual frosts and snows; but though we import it from latitude 60, yet it all grows in the Ukraine, which lies between latitude 47 and 52, and is besides as fine, mild a climate as any in Europe: this is the latitude of the fouth of France; and with these advantages, the soil is superior to most I have seen, being in general a very rich, deep mould, between a loam and a dry clay, but without any of that tenacious stickiness which is so disagreeable in moving through a clay country in England. I am clear in the importance of conveying a precise idea, when we speak of soils; but not having been used to practical husbandry fo much as I wish I had, I cannot properly make use of the necessary technical terms. To these advantages, which this province enjoys, I should certainly add, whether from accident or natural ingenuity, their good hufbandry, which is much superior to any thing that I have seen since I left Flanders.

After giving these particulars, we may examine, upon a good foundation, the capability of our colonies affording hemp and flax in equal quantities. Those gentlemen who have travelled through them, best know how well they answer to the above description: but if I may be permitted to speak on the authorities which

which many modern relations give us, the settlements on the sea-coasts of North-America will never yield hemp in any quantities; the climate is much too changeable and severe; sharp cutting frosts are met with in Carolina, in 30 degrees of latitude, and a burning fun, equal in heat to any part of the world: in New-England, Nova-Scotia, &c. where hemp has been attempted, it has always failed, from the severity of the climate, and the badness of the lands. But all accounts give a very contrary description of the countries on the Mississippi: from the descriptions which I have read of the track on that river, from lat. 33 to lat. 40, I should apprehend it to be, of all other places in America, the most adapted to this culture: for the foil is rich, black, and very deep; the climate much more regular and pleasant than on the sea-coast, which is all marshes and swamps, and the lands in immense plenty, and all fresh. Hemp certainly might be raised in those parts to great advantage, provided the descriptions of them, which we have had, are just; which I do not see any reason to doubt. But then the misfortune is, that these beautiful tracks of country are without inhabitants; and great numbers of people are necessary for an advantageous culture of hemp. Another circumstance

stance to be considered is, the profit of such an application of the land: hemp would never be cultivated to any purpose in Carolina, or our fouthern colonies, if the climate was proper, because rice and indico, and I believe even cotton, pay the planter much superior profits; and if indico and cotton were introduced on the Miffiffippi, as in all probability they would be, hemp would be neglected till those markets failed which took off the more beneficial articles. But, on the other hand, we ought not to regret this, for the national profit is proportionably greater: the more the planter's advantage, the more the national income is increased. Hemp in fact is not an article of culture that is comparable to many others in profit, and will consequently never be cultivated except in those countries where corn and pulse, and other less profitable articles, would occupy the land if that did not; but when the foil and climate will do for richer commodities, it is idle to suppose that poorer ones will be attended to.

If, therefore, it is an effential point to raise all the hemp in our colonies which we bring from Russia, new plantations must be formed on the Mississippi, in a latitude that will not do for the rich American staples; such for instance as that of 37 to 40, or thereabouts.

The

The country so included is one of the finest in the world for all common husbandry; so that the inhabitants, like those of the Ukraine, would very easily raise all the necessaries of life, at the same time that their principal attention was given to hemp as their staple.

CHAPTER VI.

fourney to Petersburg through the Frontiers of Poland—Observations on the State of several Provinces—Russian Acquisitions—Remarks on the War between the Russians and the Turks—Journey to Archangel, and through Lapland—Return to Petersburg—Livonia.

and rode to Rzeezyka, at the distance of forty-four miles, through a country very different from the Ukraine; for it confists of little besides marshes, with but few inhabitants. It is to be noted, that most of this track is in Poland, and Rzeezyka is the capital of a province once Polish, and which all the maps I have lay down as a part of Poland; but I am convinced there have been strange changes wrought by force of Russian arms on the frontiers of that kingdom. The town is large, populous, and N 4 strongly

TRAVELS THROUGH strongly fortified; but as much Russian as Moscow. Here are great numbers of Poles, it is true: but all the houses which the war had emptied are filled up carefully with Rufsian families; and there is a Russian garrison, Russian government, and, in a word, scarcely any thing Polish in it. By this extreme political conduct; that empire makes very great acquifitions on the fide of Poland, without the world knowing any thing of the matter; which is the effect of the miserable government, or rather anarchy, under which they live; and which is the pretence for the Ruffian troops fwarming over the whole kingdom; so that three parts in four of it are a province of Russia, and probably the whole will in a little time, which may be more advantageous to the kingdom; for no despotism of the East is so great a curse to a people, as the furious military anarchy that reigns at prefent in Poland. I have received accounts from various people fince I have been in Russia, from which I should apprehend, that full half the inhabitants of that great country have been cut off and starved within these ten years. Near half the kingdom is absolutely in the hands of the Russians, who receive pretty heavy taxes from it, and also recruits for their army against

the Turks: vast numbers of people are, by this means, also transported into Russia; for Polish noblemen, who declare against the Russian party, are driven entirely from their estates, and great numbers of their peasants removed immediately into Russia, with their cattle and all their effects; so that the Empress may easily have increased her subjects in the degree which I was told, at Petersburg. And it certainly must be allowed, that the cards the plays in this manner enfure her a game uncommonly advantageous. The poor Poles, driven about, and feduced to the utmost misery by their own people, must be very ready to fix upon lands in Russia, and be vassals only to the Empress. If this scene of confusion therefore lasts much longer in Poland, that kingdom will be entirely depopulated, and the Russian provinces filled with people; an event filently taking place, and which will increase this formidable power more than half a dozen victories over the Turks.

From Rzeczyka I followed the course of the Nieper to Rohakzow, where I arrived the 12th; the distance more than sifty miles. The country is an open level plain, of sine meadow. I saw numerous villages deserted; and the fields, formerly arable, become pas-

ture, but without cattle to graze them: all the inhabitants were moved into Ruslia. That town is the capital of a large province, the whole of which is in the hands of the Russians, who have three strong fortresses in it, well garrifoned. Rohakzow is a fine town, beautifully fituated on the Nieper, on which its present masters carry on a considerable commerce. I much suspect, from the fortifications raised here by the Russians, whether the town or province will ever more be in the hands of the Poles. I was informed here, that much the greatest part of the province of Minski, one of the most considerable in Lithuania, is entirely quiet, and in the absolute power of the Russians; and where it will end, time can only know; but the present state of affairs in all this part of the world looks on every fide only in favour of the Russians; and it is certainly a most strange infatuation, that the other powers of Europe should be mere standers-by, and look on to this great success of the Ruffians without thinking it their interest to interfere. Austria and Prussia are armed, it is true; but the progress of this empire is of a kind which admits not open declarations from any but the Poles. I have heard it mentioned as a mark of very fagacious politicks in the Turks, that the real reason

reason of the present war with Russia is from a jealousy of the Muscovite power being too much increased by the advantages taken of the troubles in Poland. The Porte thought there was danger of the Empress taking possession of the whole kingdom of Poland in her own name; and judged that the best way of preventing such a great accession to her power was by the sword cutting her out work elsewhere.

From Rohakzow, I reached Rychow the 13th; the distance more than forty miles. All this country is very rich, and part of it very well cultivated, but it is in the hands of the Russians entirely; many of the peasants are of that nation, and every thing feen is a proof that this empire has much enlarged its bounds, without either a formal war, or even the authority of a treaty. This place is in the province of Mislau, a very fine and fertile country, an hundred miles long, and as many broad, and all in the hands of the Russians. The foil here is chiefly a reddish loam; much of it is in culture, as was evident from the large tracks of stubble I went through; but I faw no hemp, flax, or tobacco, those products being pretty much confined to the Ukraine. Rychow, with some neighbouring towns, belong to a Polish nobleman, driven away by the

the Russians, who have seized his whole estate, and taken possession of it in a manner that precludes the idea of his ever returning. From this place I rode about forty miles to Kudzin, through the same province. All this line of country, I could fee, had been in general under culture, but it was now entirely waste. I counted the remains of no less than -feven villages, which were entirely deferted, all the inhabitants being fled to Russia. From Kudzin, the same distance brought me, on the 15th, to Krula, another little town, with a Russian garrison. The country is partly cultivated, and partly deferted; but the remaining inhabitants will not be left here long; for I saw a Russian commandant, whose business was, the taking an account of the people of feveral adjacent villages that had petitioned for lands in Russia. These emigrations are not at all surprizing: in time of peace the Polish nobles treat all the peasants as flaves in the utmost extent of the word: when, therefore, a scene of trouble and confufion comes, they are fure to take the first opportunity to defert, that they may escape in future the renewal of their former misery; and the condition of the new fettlers in Russia is so infinitely superior to that of the peasants in Poland, that nothing can exceed the eager-

ness

ness with which they all fly from the scene of their slavery the moment their masters are driven away. These are the effects of that tyranny which all the Polish nobility exert upon their vassals; so that in case the Russians should restore these numerous provinces, the Poles will return to deserts, instead of wellpeopled estates.

The 16th I got to Obloka; the distance forty-fix miles; still in the province of Miflaw. All this track is a fine rich country, but very poorly peopled, many villages being deserted. I passed a very large seat, belonging to a Polish nobleman, in ruins. Whoever declares against the Russian party, are sure to have their estates laid waste, and many of their peasants carried off; and in the provinces which lie near to the frontiers of that empire, they are driven away, and every thing feized by the enemy. There are not many finer countries than great part of this province, but it is in a desolate state. I have mer with no parties of Poles, nor any appearance of war: the Empress has a quiet and effectual possession of much the greatest part of Lithuania; and such parts are the only ones in the kingdom that enjoy any repose.

The 17th I reached Whitepiki, the capital town of a large province, also in the hands of

the Ruffians. The country is very woody? In fifty miles, which were this day's journey, near thirty were through a continual forest; the rest is tolerably well cultivated, and peopled; it is in possession of some Poles, who fecured themselves from the beginning by declaring for the Russian cause. They cultivate their own estates by means of their vasfals, who have finall cottages, with little plots of ground round them, in which they raise what is necessary for the subsistence of themfelves and their families in three days of the week, which are allowed them, and the rest of the time they work for their lord, under the direction of overfeers. One of these noblemen cultivates in this manner above fix thousand acres of land: his estate contains above twenty thousand acres, but much of it is marsh and forest. This is a representation of all the estates in Poland in time of peace. The owners of them, however small, are all Polish gentlemen, and entirely equal; but the numerous distractions they have had from the beginning of their monarchy, have confolidated most of the small properties, so that at present the kingdom is generally divided into large estates. Every owner cultivates his land by means of the peasants on it, who belong to him as much as the trees which grow

grow on the soil; thus the Poles are the greatest farmers in the world, for some of their princes possess whole provinces, containing several hundred thousand acres of land, and all their revenue, which is very considerable, is raised by this cultivation. The principal value of estates is the vicinity to a navigable river; for without this advantage they have not a vent for the immense quantity of corn which they raise. The stubbles I saw upon the estate just now mentioned, were of all the common sorts, and very extensive, wheat, barley, oats, pease, beans, buck-wheat. I saw a few turneps, but the quantity did not seem to be any thing proportioned to the extent of corn.

any thing proportioned to the extent of corn.

In the night of the 17th the weather changed, which had hitherto favoured me fo remarkably; very heavy rains fell with fleet and fnow, and continued fo bad the next day, that I staid at Whitepski that day and the two following ones, in expectation of a frost setting in, for they told me I should find the roads much worse and more liable to be damaged than those I had passed. I staid till the 20th, a very sharp frost having set in for sour and twenty hours. The 21st I reached Goreslaw, through sifty miles of forest; the 22d I got to Sitesky, the distance forty three miles; the ground hard frozen, and very good travelling,

velling, but the frost continues and the weather is sharp; this line of country, like the last, is forest. The 23d I reached Willisluki, which is in the boundary of Russia; but going from one country to the other makes no perceptible difference in the people, manners, or language; which is a circumstance that threatens the Poles not a little. I passed through another colony of emigrants from that kingdom, who are feated on an estate of the empress's, which came to her not long fince by forfeiture; it contains about four and twenty thousand agres of land, and did not yield the late owner more than feven hundred pounds a year; but the Czarina will presently make it twice as many thousands, for there is the finest timber for masts on it that is to be found in all this country; and the is making a small stream, that leads to the Iwanna, navigable; the expence will be but little; and she will carry her timber then to Petersburg by water, which will prove a most important acquisition. The Polish settlement contains three hundred and forty farms, each a family; they had exactly the fame terms as those I gave an account of before. They are feated in a plain thinly scattered with trees, which they have cleared away: the foil I was informed, for I could not

hot see it, is very deep and rich: they have each fifty acres divided by the Empress; and, they have made many interior divisions. I was told that in Poland there are scarcely any inclosures, but the Empress takes care that all the newly cultivated tracks in her dominions shall be inclosed, being informed that they were the principal causes which have so much advanced the husbandry of England; and it is remarkable that the Poles fall very readily into it, and divide their fifty acres into feveral fields, as if they perfectly well understood the importance of the conduct. They cultivate wheat, rye, oats, pease, beans, and buckwheat; and have many crops of Swedish turneps for the winter support of their cattle; they get two quarters of wheat and rye from an acre, but fometimes less; three of oats; and four of beans: and they reckon that an acre of turneps will winter two cows. It will be a prodigious advantage to this colony, the cutting a canal for the conveyance of the timber to Petersburg, for their products will find the same way to a most advantageous market. All these people are perfectly happy and contented; they are not deceived; on the contrary, they find their fituation to the full as good as they were made to expect; and they Vol. III. all

all speak of the Empress in the highest terms of admiration and gratitude.

This system of peopling her dominions is certainly the greatest exertion of politicks that she could possibly have shewn: other princes have been willing to increase the number of their subjects, by affording a refuge to emigrants in their dominions, but nothing else; whereas the Empress is at a considerable expence in planting them in hers; she spares no cost to make the number as great as possible; although from the cheapness of the country, it is done at, comparatively speaking, a small expence, yet when such numbers as she has thus received and settled are taken into the account, the sum of money annually expended in this truly noble way, will be found by no means small.

The 24th I reached Opolzko, the distance above forty miles; part of the country is forest, and part of it a level plain, or extended meadow, which did not seem to be marshy. I passed several villages, which seemed well peopled; and much of the country is tolerably cultivated. Opolzko is a fortised town, and stands in the middle of a small forest on a very pretty river; it is not large, but well built considering it is in Russia, where scarcely any thing is ever used but timber,

of which there is great plenty all over the empire. The 25th it snowed incessantly, and so hard, that I was forced to stop till the 27th, before I could proceed on my journey; that is, till the snow which laid thick on the ground was frozen; and then I was provided with sledges, which are a very easy, expeditious, and agreeable way of travelling; and pleased me so exceedingly, that I wished for a longer journey on the snow than I now had to travel; the cold was not so penetrating as I expected to find it.

From Opolzko to Petersburg, is two hundred and feventy miles, which I travelled in four days with great eafe. And here ends this route through the western provinces of this great empire; which are the finest and most populous in it; for tho' I have been informed that Siberia, and other immense regions to the east, consist of as fertile a soil as any in the world, and some parts of them feated in as mild a climate, yet the near neighbourhood of the roving Tartars, in the fouthern and finest tracks, renders them almost continued desarts: Russia, it is true, has conquered many of them so completely, that they are not only tributary, but also entirely unable to exert themselves against the empire, nationally speaking; but with individuals the

196 TRAVELS THROUGH

case is different, and those provinces could not be settled, without these Tartar neighbours being driven entirely away, or extirpated for that the western provinces which are near to trade, and to the seat of government, are those of much the greatest importance: through these I have travelled above two thousand miles, so that I am able to form a pretty accurate general idea of the country.

It appears upon the whole, to be much better peopled than I expected to find it. It is true there are many forests in which you may travel a whole day without feeing any habitations; and in other parts of the empire, to a much greater extent; but we are not to look in Russia for the population of the most western countries of Europe; if such was to be found, this empire, which is of a much greater extent than that of the Romans, would be as powerful also; but the common ideas of this country being all a defart, are carried too far: It is very badly peopled, taking the whole together; but many of the provinces through which I passed are very populous: the towns are confiderable, and the villages very thick; much of the territory in a good state of culture; and the appearance of it in many parts flourishing: to this may be added the great increase of people constantly gaining, by the

the reception and encouragement given to foreigners to fettle, who flock hither in whole troops: I shall not affert that Russia is a populous well cultivated country; all I say is, that there are more parts of it so than I had reason to expect from the accounts I had received, and the books I had read: the latter indeed must necessarily be far from the present truth in most particulars, from the changes that are constantly making, and from the improvements of all kinds which the present Empress so nobly patronizes: and I may venture to predict, that if she enjoys along life, she will change the face of the whole dominion; all the western provinces will be fully peopled: wherever the foil is fit for cultivation—the crown lands will be brought to yield a very great revenue, and general improvement spread around.

Upon my arrival at Petersburg I hired my old lodgings which had been empty fince I left them: I was not determined what course to take; business wanted me much in England, for I had received letters from three tenants in Northamptonshire, complaining of my agent; and counter ones from my agent, complaining of my tenants; in which case, nothing is effectual but a landlord's presence; on the contrary, the season was so advanced, that it was impossible to go by sea; and journeys in the

depth of winter are to me extremely disagreeable, and the more so, since habit had made me attentive to the state of all the countries I passed through, and inquisitive in examining the agriculture of them; which is very badly performed in the midst of snows: this made me think of spending the winter at Petersburg, and taking my way home in the spring, either through Poland and Germany, or by the way of Turkey to the Adriatic, and so to Italy; but not relishing the idea of a winter, in latitude 60, I did not determine.

In this suspence I spent a fortnight, which time I passed very agreeably, by means of a inore extended acquaintance than I had made before; and I was particularly happy in Mr. Mason's arrival at Petersburg, who had travelled quite across Poland from Vienna; he defigned to take advantage of the fnow, to travel through Siberia, a design I much disfuaded him from: however, he determined on resting himself a month at Petersburg; and my being fo fortunate as to have much of this gentleman's company at my quarters, made the time and the feafon pass away very agreeably: we conversed together upon the mutual subject of our travels, which proved to me a fund of inexhaustible pleasure; for Mr. Mason, besides crossing Poland, had been all over

Germany-through part of Hungary; over Italy, France and Spain. He had been long upon this tour, and has contracted fuch a habit of moving about, that I believe he will not fettle again, till he has travelled all the world over: Last winter he spent on the coast of Africa, and he has determined, for the fake of seeing the surprizing change, to pass this in the ice and snows of the north. This, it must be confessed, is seeing and becoming acquainted with human nature in every form, and with all the customs of the world; and to a person who has an inclination for such a way of life, which is strong in my friend 'Mr. Mason, it is pursuing the inclination effectually.

A person who lives genteely at Petersburg, especially if he be a foreigner, is sure to get easily into the best company in the court; I had not been six weeks settled in my winter habitation, before I had more company than I cared for; but it was not difficult to select from among them, some whose conversation was equally agreeable and instructive. And I never spent my time in a manner that was more to my inclination, than in the company of Mr. Mason, M. de Reversholt a general officer in the Russian service, a native of Saxony; the baron Minchewse a Russian nobleman,

nobleman, and the count de Selliern, a nobleman settled in Russia, but of Polish extraction. These men are perfectly well acquainted with the languages, courts, and armies of the principal nations in Europe. They have all travelled; are learned, polite, and of most liberal ideas. For two months we took it by turns to have a dinner and supper provided at our quarters, where all the rest assembled, and spent the best part of the day, and evening: the circle was fometimes enlarged by fome of us bringing a friend, which was chiefly three noblemen fettledat Petersburg, who introduced several Russian and other foreign officers, who had feen much fervice, and were polite and understanding persons. In this company I had the satisfaction of having much conversation upon several subjects of consequence, in which I was desirous of gaining further intelligence; particularly concerning the state of the distant provinces of the empire, the views of the court upon the Black sea, and the present condition of the Turkish forces.

M. de Reversholt, who had been in the last campaign against the Ottomans, gave me the following particulars of the Turks, which I think may be agreeable to the reader: - He observed, "that if ever the Russian

empire engaged in a war with a certainty of fuccess, it is in the present; for the Turkish army is perfectly enervated with peace; ten quiet years doing more mischief to it in this respect, than forty to any other army in Europe: the Janissaries have the absolute command of the empire; and their luxury and riot, in a time of peace, is fuch, being almost without discipline, that they reduce themselves to a level with the worst forces in the Turkish army. That, besides this evil, another of a yet worse tendency is, the equality of the Grand Seignor's revenues: money in Turkey is of the same cheapness as in all other countries of Europe, but the taxes of the empire continue always the same; so that the Turkish monarch, although he has now the same revenue as his predecessors, still is beyond comparison a much poorer prince. Many authors have given strange accounts that the Turkish policy is fqueezing the bashas, and by that means raising a regular revenue; but he obferved, that it is a great mistake to think this any equivalent for the decline in the value of money; that now and then the Grand Seignor fleeces a basha, and gets a considerable sum, but in no respect to be named with any regular revenue; that the forfeiture of estates in Christian countries might almost as well be fet

fet down for a revenue, as this of the Turks. He remarked, that the effects which were within the power of curious persons to become informed of, shewed that the revenue of the Turkish empire was smaller than in former times: one strong instance was the number of their troops being less, and this by so considerable a number as fixty thousand men. is afferted as a fact, that the Grand Seignor cannot bring into the field fo many men as the Ottoman armies confifted of forty years ago, by fixty thousand. Their artillery, while great improvements have been made through all the rest of Europe, has declined confiderably; it does not confift of fo many pieces as formerly, nor are the magazines of ammunition fo well supplied. That in addition to this evil, the richest province of his empire, which is Egypt, is in a state of little less than rebellion; and the war with Russia bears fo heavy on them, that they dare not call for a categorical declaration, almost knowing that it would denounce nothing but war.

In opposition to this picture, he enlarged upon the state of Russia, which, instead of being a declining, is really a rising power; that the Empress's army never was in so good order, nor so numerous as at present; that

the troops were veterans, and not fuch as had, in a hot and luxurious climate, flept away their time in peace, but fresh from a vigorous fervice-men who fcarcely knew what peace was. The fuccess, continued he, which we have already had, shews that there is a great difference in the principle of this war from any former one between the two empires. It was the business of two or three campaigns to prepare for the war, and gain a fituation from which the enemy might be attacked. Our armies fought to infinite disadvantage; they had an immense march across. defarts to make, in order to get at the enemy; and, after a campaign, as long a march back to get at winter quarters: but now the scene has been changed; the northern shore of the Euxine is gained; conquests made in Moldavia and other Turkish provinces; so that the war is pushed at once into the enemy's country, and winter quarters gained there, which is precisely the thing that was always wanting before; and therefore the possession of it at present can hardly fail of being attended with the most fortunate consequences. I think it would be no extravagance to predict the fall of the Turkish empire being not very far off."

The

The Count de Minchewse was of a different opinion from M. de Reversholt in several conversations on this subject; and the arguments he used were to the following purport: "I cannot contradict, faid that nobleman, the fact of our arms having a better prospect of success in this war than in any former one; but there are two circumstances which appear to me fufficiently strong to prevent any such brilliant success as my friend mentions. First, by beating the Turks, and carrying on two or three campaigns, their army will be daily improved, while no fuccess can make ours better than when they began the war. In every war which the Ottoman empire or the House of Austria have carried on against us, they have improved in the fuccess of their arms from the continuance of the war; their raw, undisciplined troops become veterans, and order and courage introduced among them from experience. This circumstance makes a long and protracted war dangerous in itself, or at least more favourable to the enemy than it can be to us. The revenues also of the two empires, though there is much truth in what has been afferted, till will not bear a comparison relative to the conduct of a war. The Grand Seignor can certainly support great expences longer than

the Empress; and, what is of much greater consequence, his situation will ever make one ruble go as far as our five; for the Black fea keeps open a constant navigation for support-ing their armies directly from their grand magazine, Constantinople; and which will always be of great fervice, though a Ruffian fleet was upon that sea; but if they were deprived of that advantage, yet there is no comparison between the ease of recruiting the Turkish armies with the best troops from their provinces immediately at their backs, and the immense distance which every thing from Russia has to go before it can arrive at our army; and this, I think, is almost sufficient to prevent any very important fuccess. All these points can hardly fail of making a protracted war more fatal to us, by the greatness of the expence, than it can be to the Turks. As to making a very bold push to finish the war in two or three campaigns, by aiming fpeedily at Constantinople, there are too many dangers in the plan to think that any commander would hazard it. From the two great frontier fortresses, Ockzakow and Bender, there are near four hundred miles to Constantinople. The Danube, with its fix mouths, and vast marshes, besides a great line of fortresses, all lie in the way; and after that,

near three hundred miles of a very defensible country. Such a march must, in the natureof the proposition, leave all the provinces to the west of Moldavia and Wallachia behind; so that nothing would be easier than a Turkish army to be collected in those provinces, and to cut off the communication and retreat of the grand army: in such a situation it would be almost impossible for it to escape ruin. The Turks would have nothing to do but to destroy the country, harrass its march, and dispute every inch of land, and every post, still avoiding a general engagement: the least error in the Ruffian general would be destruction, and nothing but continued and fignal victories could be crowned with fuccess. fuch a fituation, I am not clear that the taking Constantinople would be decisive. But the war could never be carried on upon this plan; none is feafible but making absolutely sure of all the country as you advance; to leave nothing behind you unconquered, or unpofsessed; but to advance slowly, campaign after campaign. If ever we are able to make any impression of consequence upon the empire of the Ottomans, it must certainly be in this method."

This discourse I thought carried with it great marks of knowledge, and a very atten-

tive eye to the chances of the present war with the Turks; and I must again repeat; what I observed upon another occasion, that whenever a person, who minutes the observations he has made in his travels, has the fatisfaction of meeting with persons thus capable of yielding instruction, it may be as useful to take notes of their opinions as of his own; and accordingly I have seldom failed doing it. Upon revision, I am inclined to own, that fuch parts of my memorandums have greater value than I should have been able to have given them. - I asked the baron, if he did not think that events of great importance might attend a victorious Russian fleet in the Euxine? He replied, I do not see that events, such as we have been speaking of, can ever arise from it, except in one case; and the possibility or probability of that must depend on circumstances, of which we are all ignorant till they are tried. In making a conquest of the Crim, or of the provinces to the north of the Danube, and to awe and curb the Tartars in the Turkish alliance; in all these cases, a victorious fleet would be of infinite importance, and give advantages to our arms which no other circumstances could. But I do not apprehend it possible for any fleet to force its way through the Streights, and attack Constantinople

stantinople by water. But if the fleet on the Black fea was numerous enough to take on board the whole Russian army, with all its camp, baggage, artillery, provisions, &c. I know not whether it would not be possible to land them within two or three days march of Constantinople; nay, in case the coast is favourable to disembarking, in one day's march. In this case, the expedition would not be in the absolute danger of miscarrying from a march of four hundred miles, with a certainty of the retreat being cut off, but the event thrown at once on that of a battle, in a fituation where a victory, supported and maintained by fuch a fleet, would probably overthrow the empire; for there is a wide difference between gaining such a victory fresh from the ships, and so supported, and the same success without any support, and after the repeated and certain losses of a long and desperate march. But to fuch a scheme there would be many objections, though not fo strong as to the other: the greatest would be the difficulty of procuring, manning, and supporting fuch a fleet as would be necessary to make the conduct at all secure; and this is so great, that it would never be possible to effect, in consequence of events that fell out after a war began; for many years would be necesfary

fary for the mere building such a fleet, and great treasures must be expended in it. It could never therefore be executed without the idea being conceived in a time of peace, and the fleet built in consequence, and ready for use, with skilful mariners and pilots ready at the breaking out of the war: which state of the case supposes the Empress to be in possession of all the north coast of that sea, and to have the free navigation of it; for without both, it would be impossible to think of the execution of fuch a plan. Thus you fee what long preparation must in any case be necessary to form a consistent plan for attacking Constantinople; and yet I am persuaded that this is the only plan that can ever prove fuccessful. First, there must be a war, and a fuccessful one; for such must be that which gives possession of Little Tartary and the Crim to the Empress. After this war, no time should be lost in raising a naval force upon the Black sea, superior to any thing the Turks can fit out. Thirdly, that fea must be most minutely navigated, that every ship may have a pilot who knows the rocks, banks, currents, &c. And lastly, a fucceeding war must happen so successful, as to put us in possession of the provinces north of the Danube; for even by sea it might be Vol. III. fatal

fatal to make the attempt with a strong enemy left behind so near as Ockzakow, Bender, or any places in that country.—When all these previous steps were taken, and had proved successful, then I should suppose the attempt might be made, and with a probability of success. I do not speak of the practicability of landing on the south-west coast of the Euxine, because I have been often told that it is all a very safe coast, and proper for landing on."

The whole month of December, and the beginning of January 1770, we spent in our mutual visits at Petersburg; and I may say with great truth, and without paying the other members a compliment, that I never passed any time more agreeably: now and then Mr. Mason and myself appeared at court, which is necessary here; and the Empress learning that we were great travellers, entered more than once into conversation with us; and enquired into our opinions of several objects we had viewed. She is referved in the manner of her speech, but has a noble open countenance, with a becoming greatness in her air and carriage. There is nothing lively or pleasing at court, the whole being but a dull tho' a fine scene. It is certain that the great wisdom which has hitherto appeared

in all the actions and councils of this princefs, flows from her own personal genius and abilities: I have not learned that she has any ministers, whose distinguished parts would give one any reason to suppose the success owing to them; besides, it is well known here, that the Empress is very determinate in her opinion. She asks and hears the advice of her council upon important affairs; but the generally follows her own opinion, which is evident from her acting directly contrary to the opinion of the whole in two or three affairs of consequence; and in which the success that followed, proved clearly that herown judgment was better than that of all her ministers. She is remarkable for being exceeding quick in her decisions; she never acts from long and repeated confideration, but determines almost instantaneously, and executes with equal celerity. Such a dispofition is certainly fitter for the conduct of great affairs, than one in which more caution, and a greater degree of prudence appeared; for nothing is so fatal in the government of an empire, as inconstancy and irresolution. He who considers long before he determines, must infallibly miss many opportunities, which to more active minds are seized the instant they appear.

P 2 The

The last week in January, Mr. Mason informed me that he had determined on an excurfion into Siberia on the fnow, and attempted to persuade me to accompany him; I did not like the scheme, as it must prove a long and tedious journey; and in myturn, I proposed an excursion wherever he pleased for a month, which would give us both an opportunity of feeing the nature of this travelling; we conversed often upon this subject before we could decide; as we presently determined to break the length of the winter, by some excursion of this fort. I expatiated to him upon the dreariness of so long a journey upon the snow, and offered to accompany him to Hpaham, in Persia; which was moving into a warm climate, instead of freezing on the snows of the north; besides, such a plan would shew us a country highly worthy of our attention, and introduce us into quite a new scene. He objected to taking fuch a journey in the depth of winter, afferting, and truly, that to have it agreeable, it should be made in the spring. At last he came into the scheme of a short excursion; and that we might have the snow in perfection, he determined to point full north, and vifit Archangel, and the coast of the White sea.

As this journey was more a scheme of amusement than observation; and as it was performed while the ground was covered feveral feet deep with frozen fnow, it afforded very little matter that is worthy of registering in this journal. We crossed the lake of Ladoga, upon the ice and fnow to Oloucky, thence cross the lake Onega to Cargapol, and from thence through a great forest to Archangel. The distance is about three hundred miles, which took us only five days; we stopped for lodgings at the towns we passed; and the scenery of the country, which exhibited a world of snow in every phantastic form that can be imagined, was a fource of perpetual amusement. The weather was very severe; but it is incredible how warm a compleat fuit of fur, well furrounded with cloaks of the same, keeps one; I believe I could have slept all night upon the fnow, and full in the keenest wind, without any other covering than my furs; but travelling in cold countries has made me hardy; Mr. Mason often complained, when I felt not the least inconvenience. The smooth and immense plain formed on the two lakes, is an object amazingly striking; and the vast forests rising out of the snow in some places, and in others covered with it, exhibited scenes infinitely magnificent

nificent. I had many opportunities of feeing the winter life of the peafants, the inhabitants of lonely cottages in the midst of these unbounded fnowy regions. They lay in a store for winter of salted meat indiscriminately of whatever fort they have; also a quantity of rye, barley, peafe or meal; and they lay up likewise, a considerable portion of dried fish, which they cure in the smoak of their cabbins: this winter stock, with the fowls and accidental beasts they kill in ranging the forests, supply them tolerably well. They cloath themselves very warm in the skins of ordinary forts of beafts, that hardly deferves the name of furs: and the plenty of wood every where to be found, makes firing fo cheap an article to them, that their winter lives I take to be much more comfortable than their fummer ones; for their lords have not fo much work for them to perform, fo that more of their time is their own; the greatest regale that can be given them is that of a dram; and we have often found, that they would in any little contract perform much more than they agree to, if a dram is added. This in fo cold a country, and where the articles of luxury among the poor are so extremely limited, is not to be wonder'd at.

Archangel

Archangel is a fmall town, almost on the mouth of the Divini, which river is very broad, and deep, and forms an excellent harbour. It contains about five thousand inhabitants. but the number once was near thirty thoufand, when it was the great staple of all the trade which the English and Dutch carried on with Russia, before Peter the great founded Peteriburg. It is worthy of observation, that from that port there was a confiderable export of Russian commodities, particularly naval stores and furs, before that great commerce was in being, which has fince arose at Petersburg. In those days it was not an uncommon thing to fee three or four hundred fail of ships at a time in this harbour, but now very few resort there: It is a poor place; the buildings containing nothing that is at all worthy of notice: They have a cathedral, and an archbishop of the Greek church; but every thing looks much on the decline.

To avoid returning to Petersburg by the same road we had come, Mr. Mason proposed our crossing the White sea on the ice, and taking a small compass through Lapland, and turning southwards round that sea down to the lake Ladoga, and so home to Petersburg: this plan I readily agreed to, and accordingly we executed it. From the promontory of P 4 Catsnoze,

Catsnoze, across to Parsiga in Lapland, is about seven and thirty miles, which we passed in less than a day, though not without fome danger. From thence we went to Pohina, then to Kola, almost on the north sea, and turning fouth to Keretta, passed out of Lapland from Kovoda, into Carelia, having travelled near five hundred miles through Muscovite Lapland. I expected to find nine tenths of the country a defart; but it is not so; on the contrary there are several little towns, and among those on the coast there is a small trade divided; a ship on a coasting voyage now and then comes in fummer, to purchase furs with such commodities as are most in request among the Laplanders. There is very little cultivation among them; but they have large orchards, which furnish them with an ordinary fort of apple: what corn they fow, is chiefly rye, and a little barley; and this is a new thing, for formerly they lived entirely upon hunting and fishing, which are at present their principal dependance; they dry both flesh and fish for winter provision, and feem not much to regard the severities of the climate. I do not enter into any particular description of them, or their manners, because I find that the accounts which I have read are very just. The face of the country, from

from what could be feen of it in this feafon, cannot be disagreeable; it consists of many open plains, gentle hills, and woods; some of which are open groves, having no underwood in them. This province pays the Empress but one tax, which is a certain tribute of furs; the amount of which is confiderable. The rental of the estates, which are situated in it, is paid entirely in furs and skins, for which the peasants have liberty to cultivate whatever land they want, and also to hunt and fish on all the estates. In such a country it may be supposed, that large tracks of land yield but very small returns; I was affured afterwards by a gentleman at Petersburg, that he has a track of fixty miles long, by four and twenty broad in some places, and the income of it was not four hundred pounds a year neat at Petersburg.

Upon our return to that city, we renewed our former society in order to pass the rest of the winter in as agreeable a manner as possible; a purpose, which I found was fortunately answered, and made me often restect with pleasure on my determining to winter here. But I believe, much in such cases is to be attributed to one's determining beforehand to make the best of all those inconveniencies which may be occasioned by difference of climate or season.

feason. In the depth of winter the inhabitants of Russia keep chiefly within doors; the fociety of the fire-fide is then the only refuge from the inclemency of the weather: this naturally begets a more fociable temper; and a greater willingness to be pleased, than if all common objects divided the attention and occupied one's hopes and fears. Whether this is or is not a rational account of the matter, I have however often experienced the case; and tho' my acquaintance this winter at Petersburg wanted no circumstances to set them off, yet I think I enjoyed their conversation more, than if it had been in the midst of the mildness of a winter in Andalusia.

The count de Sellirne informed us the middle of March, that he should very early in the spring repair by the Empress's order to Azoph, to make the campaign which was meditated against the Turks in Georgia; and in which he expected a commission of importance. This turned our conversation for several days on the views of the court of Russia, in the war in that part of the world; and the Baron Minchewse afferted, that attacking the Turks in their provinces, between the Black fea and the Euxine, was one of the wifest measures that could be adopted, and the best calculated of any to give a great diversion to their

their arms, to the ease of the war in the provinces on the north of the Danube. It is a territory of very great importance, from its fituation between the two seas, as well as from the fineness of the climate and the fertility of much of the soil. It is by means of these provinces that they hold so great a command of the Black sea, entirely surrounding it by their dominions and ports. By these provinces also, the communication is kept up between their other dominions, and the Tartars in subjection or alliance with them, after the Russian army cuts it off on the western coast. Such a diversion, if made by an army tolerably powerful, would have great effects; those eastern provinces are weak, drained of their troops, and the fortresses never in good order: if all the maritime ones were attacked one after another by an army in concert with a fleet, the war might in two campaigns be carried to the fouthern coast of that sea, which would alarm the Turks exceedingly, and occasion great drafts from their grand army.

Upon another occasion, when we were conversing upon the prospects of the present war, I related the journey I had made from the Ukraine along the frontiers of Poland to Petersburg; and observed, that an immense

track of country was not only in the hands of the Russian troops, but the towns and villages partly peopled with Ruffians, while the old inhabitants were all flying into Ruffia: this, I remarked, had all the appearance of the Empress's defigning to annex those countries to her dominions. The Count said, in reply, that there were feveral provinces in Lithuania which the ancient Czars had long claimed; they were once independent; and after putting themselves first under the protection of Poland, then under that of Russia, and then going back to Poland again, disputes about the sovereignty had happened, which extended in some degree to the whole grand duchy of Lithuania: he therefore supposed the Empress might keep those provinces in her hands, if not retain them, at least for making a division with the republick, and ascertaining clearly the boundary, if ever a time of tran-quillity should return. He said that there was great reason to believe so very political a princess would not mistake so much, as to form any confiderable conquests from Poland, and that for two unanswerable reasons: first, because they are not to her worth having, after the inhabitants are all swept away; by her encouragements she attracts the greater part, and fear fends away the rest: if, on a peace,

peace, the owners of those provinces are at the trouble to re-people them from other parts of Poland, they will only be at work for her, as in a future rupture the same game will be played over again, and the Empress gain every thing she wants, which is not territory, but people. The fecond reason is no less forcible; if the was to difmember any provinces of consequence from the kingdom of Poland, fhe would fearcely fail of bringing the united arms of Austria and Prussia on her; neither of which powers can ever fee, with any degree of satisfaction, the increase of this empire's greatness, and would declare against it the instant any appearance took place of making acquisitions from Poland, which to them would carry appearances of greater defigns; and if Poland fell into the hands of any neighbour, the ballance of power in all this part of the world is at once destroyed; and of all events, none can be more against the interests of Austria and Prussia, than to bring the Ruffian power nearer to them than it is at present. Peopling her wastes is the great object of the Czarina; Polish provinces would be of no value to her; if territory is her object, it cannot be in Poland, but on the Euxine sea, where it would bring trade, and a command with it, of much more confequence to her than half of Poland. The Ruffians you faw fettling on the frontier provinces, must be merely such as are attracted by the armies with a view of supplying them, at a time when the deserted houses and farms of the Poles were ready to receive them; but they will all be glad to return when the occasion of their going is removed. Those provinces are now under the civil as well as military administration of Russia, which must of consequence carry a great number of Russians there, whose residence can be no longer than the occasion continues. All will return upon a general pacification.

I should think, in good politics, the Count's opinion must be right; and that the Empress keeps possession of so many Polish provinces, in order to be better able to carry off all the inhabitants; which is certainly making the best use of them that can be to her. But, at the same time, she acquires all that strength which would be the consequence of seizing the provinces themselves; and therefore her rivals, who would declare against her for one, should, to be consistent, do the same for the other; for there certainly can be no doubt but the increase of a million of subjects, sixed on the crown lands of this empire, would strengthen the monarch on the throne far

more than the acquisition of a Polish province, containing a million, and yield four or five times the wealth.

The approach of the fpring made Mr. Mason and myself think of leaving Petersburg. He determined to travel into Persia, and, if the country is tolerably fettled, to go by land through the Mogul's empire to our fettlements on the coast of Coromandel; an idea very worthy of a man who, I believe, will never cease to travel till he ceases to live. But as I have no defire to pass away my life without the fatisfaction of fixing, I shall bend my course homewards, with the pleasing idea of turning a country farmer in Northamptonshire, and putting in practice, on my own estate, some of the various cultures and methods which I have viewed in fo many places.

The 3d of April, 1770, I left Petersburg, taking with me five attendants to conduct me safe through Poland; among whom were two soldiers, who could speak German and Polish: of the former language I have enough to understand common conversation. Such a retinue in England would cost a traveller sour or sive pounds a day; but I could travel in Russia or Poland for sour and thirty shillings a day, all expences included, except extraor-

dinary ones: when I stop at large towns, the landlords, though they are very reasonable, will yet swell the account higher than that. I arrived the 5th at Narva, which is one hundred miles; the country very badly inhabited, but much of it cultivated. The frost is beginning to go; so in ten days or a fortnight we may expect summer, which, in the northern climates, comes at once, without the intervention of spring. The snow melts apace; till it is quite gone, the roads will be bad; but I have even, in their present circumstances, travelled on worse.

Narva is prettily fituated on the banks of a fine river, though not a deep one, as ships of any fize cannot come up to the town: it is well built, and strongly fortified. Here is a confiderable trade in hemp, flax, timber, potashes, and most of the commodities which are exported from Peteriburg. Almost all the trade is in the hands of the English and Dutch; but the former are much the greatest purchasers: the trade which the latter carry on here has long been on the decline. I left Narva the 6th, at noon, and taking the banks of the river, followed it two days, when I arrived at Salatski, which is above ninety miles from Narva, standing at the bottom of a very fine lake, above forty miles broad, and as much long.

long. All this country is pretty well cultivated. I saw many fields of rye beautifully green, though so lately covered with snow, and much of them now under it. The 8th I reached Plescow, on a lake of the same name, fome parts of which, from the wooded islands which are thick in it, are very beautiful. All this country is as well cultivated as any part of Russia. It produces a large quantity of flax; but they reckon the foil rather too light for hemp. They have two seasons for sowing both wheat and rye; October, and April and May; but they reckon that the former feafon yields the best produce. They grow much more corn than is necessary for their own confumption, which, with their flax, is exported by the port of Narva; water carriage giving them that opportunity at a very cheap rate. Wheat yields here two quarters, and fometimes more, upon an acre; rye not more than wheat: barley is not fown till the middle of May, but the heat of the fun brings an early harvest; it is not reckoned a very profitable grain here; they get from two quarters to two and an half per acre: oats yield three and an half. I had been informed, that in Livonia, one method of cultivation was very extraordinary, which was, that of flooding vales that would admit it, and keeping VOL. III. them them as fish-ponds for three or four years, and then, letting the water off, they cultivate it for corn for five or fix years; after which the water must be let on again to fertilize it as fresh: but on enquiry I found it was not in this part of the country: but they use here almost as many wood ashes for manuring their lands as they do in Sweden, and say that no other manure has so great an effect.

The roads growing but indifferent, I did not reach Marienburg till the 10th; the diftance better than fifty miles. The country is woody in parts, but much of it very well cultivated. I passed through large tracks of young wheat and rye, which looked extremely well; and the peafants were all bufy in the fields with their ploughs, which they work, fome with horses, and some with oxen. They were tilling their lands for barley and oats, and also flax; for the latter of which they appropriate their best soils, if not wet clays; but they prefer a fine light fandy loam for it. An acre of good flax is worth from three to five pounds; but they raise much that does not yield three. Marienburg is a small town, tolerably well built, and most romantically fituated on a promontory of land which projects into a large lake; so that it is joined to the main land only by a narrow neck, not much

much wider than the road. An inland place in a country not full of manufactures, can scarcely be of any great importance. Marienburg was once of confequence for its strength, and the scene of several military expeditions, when belonging to the Teutonic knights. It is at present poor, but strong for this part of the world. The people live cheaply, from the fertility of the neighbouring country, and the vast quantity of fish which they get out of the lake. The farmers manure their land around the lake with a kind of ouze, which they dig up on the banks of it: it is of a deep blue colour, about two feet deep, cuts like wet peat, and is composed of rotten vegetables; for there is an immense growth of weeds every year in the lake, which drive ashore and rot, and, with a mixture of mud, forms this manure, which is of the nature of marle, and fertilizes their fields for many years. I have no doubt but the same materials might be found on the coasts of many other lakes; but custom not having made the use of them common, the husbandmen neglect them.

The 11th I got to Pebalgen, another town built on a lake; the diftance about forty miles, through a territory, part good, and part of it marshy; but all the lands that would admit of culture, feemed to be under cultivation, and yielded wheat, rye, barley, oats, and pulse. They also cultivate cabbages for the winter food of their herds, which are very numerous. It is a large red cabbage, which stands the utmost severity of the winter, and is taken from under the fnow in full perfection for all forts of cattle, who are wonderfully fond of them. They used to sow the Swedish turnep for this use, but come more into the cabbage, from finding the produce much greater. As to its standing the winter, from the observations I have made, I am inclined to believe the climates in which vegetables suffer most, are not those where great quantities of snow fall, but fuch as have fevere frosts without any fnow: the fnow keeps them warm, and greatly protects them from the keen frosty winds, which in other countries cut off fo many vegetables. There is not much flax in this line of country; but they cultivate a little hemp: however they depend most upon common husbandry. It is remarkable that there is a great difference between Livonia, and the other parts of Russia which I have been in. The ancient provinces generally are divided into the estates of the nobility, who cultivate them by means of stewards and agents, the peafants being all flaves. But

in the Ukraine, the land belongs to little freeholders, if I may so call them, who cultivate their own property. Now in Livonia the case differs from both; for here estates are of all sizes, and let out upon farming leases, as in England. There are many seats of country gentlemen, who all have a part of their estates in their own hands; but the peasants, though not so much at their ease as in free countries, yet are not enslaved; they hire large tracks of land, which some of them cultivate extremely well; and many of them are worth considerable sums of money for this part of the world.

The 12th I rode near fifty miles to Cropper, through a country most beautifully watered with small lakes and rivers; it is diversified with gentle hills and groves of fine trees, and great part of it well cultivated; many parts of England have a much worse appearance. The peasants from the general activity seen among them, I take to be a very industrious set of people; scarcely any arable field but what had ploughs at work in it; the soil is sandy, for loams and clays require some time to dry after the snow is gone, before they will admit the cattle to till it; but these lands inclinable to sand are presently dry enough for tillage; they plough variously for their

Q₃ fpring

fpring corn, fome only once, others three times. Flax is cultivated by many of them; but they affored me that wheat paid them better, though some farmers have now and then such good flax-crops as induces them to continue the culture. I remarked that most of them are very attentive through the winter feason in raising dunghills, or rather compost heaps near their houses; for there was scarcely a farm without a great square heap piled up to a confiderable height; they are composed of the dung of their cattle, which they winter in houses, and litter them with rushes and other aquatic weeds, which they cut up for that purpose in their numerous lakes and rivers; they also add great quantities of mud, also wood ashes, &c. and at this time of the year, they mix these hills together, turning them over, and incorporating the ingredients; after which they leave them, till they fow barley or plant cabbages, spreading them on the land before the last ploughing. This must all be a very excellent fystem of husbandry.

The 13th in the afternoon I reached Riga which is the most considerable place for trade next to Petersburg in the Russian dominions. It stands very advantageously for commerce, near the mouth of the river Dwina, which, with its branches extending a great way into

Poland

Poland and Russia, bring immense quantities of commodities which are exported from this city: Among these the principal are hemp, flax, timber for masts and other purposes; pitch, tar, and pot ashes; all these commodities are produced in the provinces or near them, through which those rivers run; and fome of them by means of short land carriage from one river to another, much further even from the Ukraine and the Polish provinces that border upon Turkey. It appears by the registers of the custom-house at this town, that more than five hundred fail of ships, from one hundred and fifty to four hundred tons, have been loaded here in a year; three hundred of which were Dutch, and one hundred and fixty English; but of late the trade of the town has declined, for at present there are not many more than four hundred fail cleared outwards, of which about two hundred and forty are English. Every ton of the goods they carry from hence, might be had at our own plantations; but for want of due encouragement we come to Russia for them, and pay fome hundred thousand pounds bailance on the account; which is an instance of mistaken politicks that never was to be equalled in the annals of the Dutch republick.

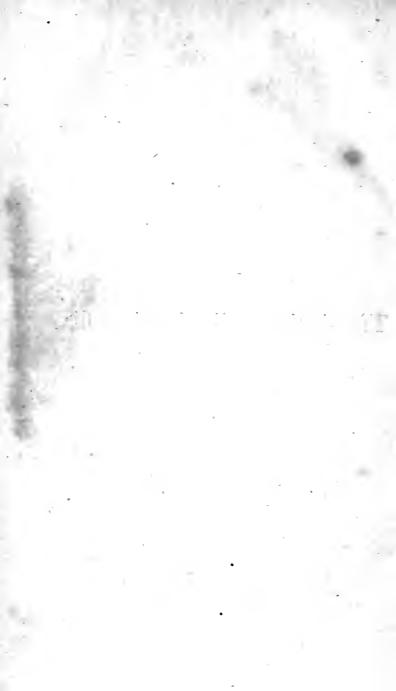
I had

I had a letter of recommendation to Mr. Scueen, a principal merchant in this town, with whom I spent the evening; and he not only gave me the heads of the preceding particulars, but I had also some instructive conversation with him on the present state of the province of Livonia. Of all Peter the great's conquests, this was the most important; being a country which for its products, ports and fituation is of the highest importance to Russia. It forms upon an average, a square of 200 miles every way, and contains better than twenty five millions of acres, and near a million of people. Above half the lands he calculates, are under profitable cultivation, either in arable crops or good meadow; and exclusive of woods, marshes, lakes and rivers. The annual product is about thirteen millions sterling, including timber. Such an estimate cannot be accurate, I do not give it the reader as a paper of authority; it is nothing more than the calculation of a very ingenious fensible man, who has many times travelled all over Livonia. The parts which I saw are not equal in culture to others in the province, yet I should apprehend that half the track I came through is under culture, meadows included; and as to the number of acres, it is a geographical fact. But I should not conceive

ceive there were quite a million of people in it; I heard the number once estimated at between six and seven hundred thousand. Supposing ten or twelve millions of acres cultivated, which does not appear to me an exaggerated idea; I do not see how the total product of the province can be estimated so low as thirteen millions. But from this sketch of particulars, it is easy to conceive that the importance of the province to Russia is very great.

Travels

Travels thro' Poland and Prussia.



CHAPTER VII.

Journey to Dantzick—Description of the country and husbandry—Trade of Dantzick—Journey to Warsaw—Miserable state of Poland—To Breslaw.

HE 14th I left Livonia, and reached Mittaw, the capital of Courland, the distance about eight and forty miles. The face of the country is exactly the same as that of Livonia, and the foil equally fruitful, which by information I found was the case of the whole dutchy: their products, as hemp, flax, lintseed, timber, masts, pot-ash, skins, tar, honey, wax, &c. are confiderable. The whole country is full of black cattle, and they have many horses. Mittaw was in the happy times of the dukes of Courland, when the Ketler family had quiet possession, and before the dutchy and all its towns were ravaged by the Swedes and Muscovites, it was then a confiderable and a fine town; it reckoned fifteen thousand inhabitants, but now they are not more than nine thousand. It is yet an agreeable place, well built with a handsome ducal palace, where is fomething of a court with guards,

guards, and there is always a strong garrison in it. Of late years there have been great additions to the fortifications. It is now, as well as the whole dutchy, in the hands of the Ruffians.

From Mittaw, I reached Zagari in Poland on the 15th, being about four and forty miles; part of the country tolerably cultivated, but not equal to Livonia, or even to Courland; there were some Russian soldiers at Zagari to keep the town and the neighbouring country in order, which they do very effectually; and a great advantage it is to these parts of Poland, where the civil war is thus kept under by a foreign power. The advantages of all the cultivation I saw are in the hands of the Russians, for the Polish nobles through most of the great province of Samogitia are driven from their estates, and the profits of fuch of them as are not depopulated all go to the Russians. The cottages of the peasants are as mean as can well be conceived; they are chiefly built of turf, and covered with the same, being drawn up in a spiral form to a point, where is an aperture for the smoak to go out; the room is large enough for the family and the cattle; all lye together and in the same manner. I had read that they used in this province none but

but wooden plough-shares, through a ridiculous notion that the iron damaged their crops; but this is not true, for I saw many ploughs at work for barley, and all of them had iron shares, but of a most aukward construction.

The 16th I got to Rosenne, the distance near fixty miles; through a country that had hardly any appearance of present cultivation; many villages I passed that were deserted, several mansions in ruins, and fields entirely waste that had once been tilled; the whole a very melancholy spectacle; but much of the country was partly marsh and forest. The town of Rosenne is a small fortified place, which has a Russian garrison; there is an appearance of nothing but poverty in it. The 17th I got to Swingy, a little town about thirty four miles from Rosenne; there is some land in this line of country under cultivation, being the estate of a nobleman who enjoys it in tolerable peace under the protection of Rusfia. They fow barley, oats, peafe, beans, and a little rye; I saw several ploughs at work; and upon examining them, found that the shares were wood, to my no small surprize; I enquired the reason of this, and they could give me none, only that they never used any other fort; the land here is fandy, and did not feem to yield good crops: the rye was full of weeds; I asked if it was to be weeded, and they told me they never weeded any corn at all. The nobleman is an old man, who has his estate managed in the same way as his father had; that is, the peasants are miserably oppressed by his stewards, and his own income at the same time contemptible.

The 18th I travelled fortymiles to Stocken, all in Prussia, the country sandy, and not much of it well cultivated, but the peafants are much more at their ease than in Poland, and this country being subject to the king of Prussia, no Russians, no Polish confederacies nor any disturbances happen in it, which is a very great advantage to agriculture; tho' I yet have feen nothing that gives me any great idea of their knowledge in that science. This country is much more populous than Samogitia, and the houses of the peasants built of much better materials. I passed two or three villages entirely inhabited by Poles who have fled their country, and settled here by order of the king of Prussia; though without any of that noble encouragement I saw exerted in Russia; and I believe those who take refuge in the latter country, are in other respects better treated than they are in Prussia. 19th I got by dinner to Koningsburg, the diffance

POLAND AND PRUSSIA. 241 stance being only twenty miles through a country pretty well cultivated, and tolerably peopled, though the foil is in general fandy, and from itsappearance I should not apprehend it very good. All the country people were now busy in preparing their land for spring sown corn; they plough here with only two cattle in a plough; and I saw some drawn by a little horse and a cow; or a little ox; this is very practicable with fo light a foil: they fow large quantities of buckwheat, and reckon it more profitable than barley. Koningsburg is the most considerable town which the King has in Pruffia; it is tolerably well fituated, and has a very good harbour with some trade, but not near equal to that of Riga, though it is a hanse town. The export is in the same articles, except hemp and flax, of which the quantity is too inconsiderable to mention. Upon the coast are found sometimes large quantities of yellow amber, which is to be bought at Koningsburg. The streets are broad, but irregular and not well paved; but there are many very good buildings in it, and they reckon above twenty thousand inhabitants. The King has made feveral attempts to increase its trade, but they do not seem to be attended with any great effect. Dantzick, on one fide, and Riga on the other, are two fuch rivals. Vol. III. R

242 TRAVELS THROUGH

rivals, that this place cannot make its trade good against them for any thing further than the mere amount of the products of that track of country, which lies nearer to it than to any other.

The 20th I reached Ladsperg, at about forty miles from Koningsburg: the country all fandy, and, that circumstance considered, pretty well inhabited. Buck-wheat is a great crop with them, I found. They do not fow it till the end of May: the produce is greater than that of any other grain or pulse, and the straw they reckon nearly equal to hay for cattle; an observation I had not any where heard of before. The peafants of this country, I find, are all much freer than in Poland, but they pay very heavy taxes to the King; yet they are not in such bad circumstances as the Polish peasants, because taxation is regular; whereas the payments made by the peasants to their lords in Poland, are so capricious, that they never know when they have paid their total: most of it being in cattle, and irregular personal services, the best liberty that can be given to peasants is to compound all such for money, which makes their burthens regular, however heavy they may be; and when this fystem is extended as far as it will go, it includes the tenures of land; fo that all the estates

PCLAND AND PRUSSIA. 243 estates are let on lease, and the landlord's whole property pays him a regular interest in money: this is the highest advantage that can any where be made of the foil-it will in this case always be best cultivated, and yield a greater total product than in any other fystem, at the same time that many more people are maintained than in any other way. It is not at all necessary that a country should be free, in order for this system to reign; it is as general throughout France, and the arbitrary governments in Italy, as it is in England. The people, it is true, may be oppressed; but then the oppression is different: in France, the proportion of taxes paid by the farmers and peasants is quite out of all proportion to the other classes of the people; but then there is a regularity in their burthens, which renders them bearable. Taxes upon land, cattle, crops, or on whatever they may be laid, must in their nature have something of regularity and proportion in them; but the perfonal fervice in which the lower ranks of Poland are kept, is a mere flavery, fuch a despotism as the planters in the West-Indies use over their African slaves. Compared with this, the oppressed state of the Russian peasants is an absolute freedom; besides R 2 which,

which, there are many farmers who hire their lands by tenures.

The 21st carried me about forty miles to Elbing; the country all fandy, yet tolerably well cultivated. It is remarkable that buckwheat, upon these fands, very often yields as profitable a produce as wheat on the best foils: they get five or fix quarters an acre off it; and the straw they reckon excellent food for their cattle in winter. Swedish turneps they also raise to advantage upon them; and tillage is fo easy, from the lightness of the draught, that they plough their land, after the first time, with a fingle horse or cow: but this ploughing with cows is only while they are dry; they do not use them while they give milk. Elbing is, next to Dantzick, the most considerable town in Polish Prussia: it is a pretty, neat, and well-built place, with a trade that is sufficient to give a brisk circulation of money among the inhabitants: they load many ships in a year, fometimes above thirty sail, with corn, timber, potatoes, and hides. It is always striking, in every little town, to see the superiority that results from trade: a small commerce gives a circulation and a wealth, that diffuses happiness through every class of the people; the houses are better built, new ones are erected, and every body

body lives well. But in a country town, fupported by nothing but the agriculture around it; every thing is the contrary; the houses are poorly built, many are falling into ruin, and all ranks of the people are poor and unhappy. Such are the consequences of bringing commerce into a country, which never fails of giving a new appearance to

every object. The 22d I arrived at the famous city of Dantzick; the distance about forty miles. I croffed several branches of the Vistula, part of the country being within the liberties of the city. This territory, though a poor fandy foil, is most highly cultivated, and shews, in every acre, the infinite advantages which refult from liberty and wealth. The burghers have their villas in this territory; and all of them have farms, which they manage in a manner much superior to the husbandry that is to be feen any where else in Poland. I faw fome very fine fields of wheat on this apparently barren fand, which I dare fay the most fertile land in Poland does not exceed: this was owing to manure brought from Dantzick, fuch as dung of all forts, ashes, the sweepings of the streets, the offals of the shops, &c. which being carried out of the city, unto heaps, is fold into the country by the public

R 3

scavengers;

scavengers; most of it is bought by the Dantzickers for their farms; and they raise by this means as fine corn, &c. on their poor sand, as the richest soils yield that are not equally manured.

Dantzick is a very confiderable city, well fituated on the mouth of the Vistula, with a very advantageous harbour for all but the largest ships. It very much resembles Hamburgh, both in the loftiness of the houses, the manner of building them, and in the narrowness of the streets. The streets and houses are much cleaner than any others in this part of the world; but neatnets is not carried to the length it is in Holland. The principal streets are planted on each side in the Dutch way, which is an inftance of ill tafte in the original, which one cannot but be furprised at ever feeing copied. The city is not large, the circumference not exceeding three miles: it is fortified with a wall, and a double ditch; but the strength alone that is its security, is the interest of all their neighbours that the place should continue free: in which circumstance it is in the same predicament as Hamburgh. Two thousand regular troops, excellently provided and armed, would be a very weak garrison; but they have not seven hundred to spare, and those neither in discipline,

arms, or magazines, comparable to the same number of men in any regular service in Europe. In a word, Dantzick has a strength to resist nobody but the Poles. They have an arsenal full of useless arms, and talk of possessing two or three hundred pieces of cannon; but a great train of artillery may be as insignificant, as are these of Dantzick, as a magazine of match-locks.

But the commerce of this city is the object that is alone worth attention; it possessing, they reckon, fixteen in twenty parts of all the trade of Poland. This is by means of the river Vistula, and its numerous branches, which spread through a vast extent of that kingdom, and are navigable almost wherever they go. The great article of export is corn, and particularly wheat; they fend off some years to the amount of five, fix, and feven hundred thousand pounds; and once the amount arose to one million two hundred and forty thousand pounds. Of late years, the quantity is much declined, and, fince the present troubles in Poland, has been very trifling; so that the total, last year, it was said, did not amount to one hundred thousand pounds. All the corn comes in floops and flat-bottomed barges, that carry from thirty to fixty tons, and fome more, and wholly on

R 4

account

account of the landlords, who are all nobles by virtue of their possessing lands. It is raised on their estates by their peasants, who, as I before observed, are all slaves; so that the Poles may be faid to farm their whole estates, whatever be the extent: the barges are their own generally, and the watermen that navigate them are some of them their vassals, and others freemen, whom they hire in the cities and towns on the river. It is fold to merchants at Dantzick, who lodge it in their granaries, which are more capacious than those of any town in Europe, some of them eight stories high. The boats bring, befides corn, all the other articles of sale which the Polish estates produce, particularly pot-ash, masts, plank for ship-building, pipe staves, which are better than those of Hamburgh, bees-wax in large quantities, fome hemp and flax, and formerly much of it manufactured into facking, packing-cloths, and even linen, but this of late years is much declined: of all these articles, to the amount of three or four hundred thousand pounds, but sometimes not near so much. The boats, on their return, carry back to the nobles, cities, and towns, all the commodities and manufactures which they want. Among these are reckoned, iron from Sweden, of which they once took two thousand tons a

POLAND AND PRUSSIA. year, but the import is fallen to a thousand; East-India goods of all forts, manufactures of woollen and fine linens, filks, brandy, wines, &c. The Dutch have all the supply of India goods, and most of that of linen and woollen; and the French the principal part of the filks, brandy, wines, and all the West-India commodities. As to England, her trade with Dantzick is very inconsiderable, which is entirely owing to our taking off very few of her commodities: we never pay money for what plank, pot-ash, or hemp we import; and when wheat is so dear in England, that foreign corn is admitted, our merchants have fometimes fent many ships thither to load with wheat, and have paid for their cargoes with our manufactures, of which none are fo acceptable in Poland as the hardware goods of Birmingham, Sheffield, Rotherham, &c.

Making use of a letter of recommendation, which I had brought from the Count Selliern, to Mr. Pratsky, a very eminent merchant at Dantzick, and one whose great wealth shews how well he understands the trade of the city, gave me an opportunity not only of getting the preceding particulars upon better authority than I could otherwise have done, but, at the same time enabled me to make some enquiries concerning the present state of Poland, respecting

the

TRAVELS THROUGH

250 the factious views and defigns of the several parties which at prefent harrafs that kingdom. I had for three years past read much concerning them in the public prints of many countries, but could never clearly understand the real state of the kingdom till I travelled from the Ukraine to Petersburg. The account he gave me was this.

" Poland is divided into two grand parties, the Roman Catholicks, and the Protestants and Greeks. The former, for some ages past, have omitted (as has been the case in every country of Europe) no opportunities of oppressing the latter, and depriving them of that religious liberty to which they have a right by the constitution of the kingdom. These oppressions and invasions of privileges begot confederacies of nobles, professing the Reformed or Greek religions, who entered into compacts for the defence of their faith, and declaring a full refusal to acknowledge any fovereignty, until their complaints were redressed. This stroke was copied immediately in most parts of the kingdom where those religious are found. This gave rise to counter confederacies of the Roman Catholick nobles, with this addition, that they, in their agreement, declared all who did not accede to it to be enemies to the kingdom.

POLAND AND PRUSSIA. A civil war immediately commenced: Ruffian troops, which had long been in the kingdom, were greatly increased, upon the Empress's declaring, in a general manifesto, her protection of the Greek and Reformed religion; and all parts of the kingdom were immediately in arms. In this war, the King, who difliked the whole of these proceedings, has been neuter; though it is very well known that the Russians are his friends, and that their power preserves him on the throne. The fuccess of the war at first was various; but every where the effect of it was destroying and plundering each other's estates, and utterly ruining a confiderable part of the kingdom. In the plunder taken on either side, the peasants are always the most valuable part: fuch as are not armed by their masters, but remain at home to cultivate the land, are, upon a skirmish or incursion which proves successful, carried off and planted upon the victors lands, where they are most severely treated, if they do not immediately conform to the religion of their new masters. Such a fystem of making war, which has now ravaged Poland three years with great violence, it may easily be supposed, is well enough calculated for reducing the whole kingdom to the condition of a defart. The Russians have in

general been too hard for their enemies, and have cut in pieces a great number of their confederacies as fast as they are formed; upon which occasion the counter-reformed Poles enter and utterly destroy their estates, carrying off the peafants, and fixing them upon their own lands; and many are sent into Russia from almost every expedition, which, of all the rest, are those only who have any chance of being fixed out of the reach of constant revolutions. This is the present state of the kingdom: more than half of it has been laid waste since the war began; and what threatens the whole is, the number of Roman Catholic confederacies, which are formed as fast as the Ruffians destroy the old ones. Nothing can bring any degree of peace to the kingdom, but the Empress increasing her troops to such a number, as to make a conquest of all the Roman Catholic part of the kingdom: and this would give umbrage, it is thought, to other powers, although some of them have declared in favour of the Reformed and Greek cause-that is, in favour of liberty of conscience. While the present war lasts between Russia and Turkey, the Empress cannot spare either troops or money for fuch a plan; but if a peace is concluded with the Porte,

POLAND AND PRUSSIA. 253 we may then look for more decifive meafures."

Upon my asking him his sentiments of the Russian acquisitions, and their keeping possesfion of fo many provinces, driving away the Polish nobility from their estates, and carrying most of the peasants into Russia; intimating, that I thought the Empress had a fair chance of acquiring fomething impor-tant; he replied,—" I do not apprehend that the Empress of Russia will think of seizing any Polish provinces, because that would make not only all moderate persons, and all well-wishers to their country among the Poles, her implacable enemies, but would deprive her of the strongest pretence she has of interfering, and thereby governing Poland: at the same time, it would bring her into a war with Prussia and Austria; for neither of those powers would see such Russian acquisitions, and sit by quietly. The aims of that princess, which I have little doubt are those of a true politician, are to support the party of her own religion, and prevent their being oppressed, and to gain such a general power in the kingdom, as to have her will be treated, in all great national measures, with due respect. Her carrying away the Polish peafants to people her crown lands is most certainly 254 TRAVELS THROUGH certainly a very political conduct; for she will add thereby equally to her strength and wealth."

M. Pratsky infisted on my taking a dinner with him, which I did. He has a large and convenient house, well furnished, and much in the English manner. His wife is an agreeable, fensible woman, a native of Silesia, who talked politicks incessantly, and was a ftrenuous advocate for the King of Pruffia. They had a beautiful young lady, their daughter, who entertained me on the harpsichord; Dantzick being pretty well supplied with musicians from Germany. M. Pratsky lives elegantly, but in the German manner, which is all the taste there: they sit long at meals, and drink very heartily: and among all the nations that are fond of the pleasures of the table, there is always much fociety, and a defire of pleasing, which does instead of the more refined manners of the fouthern countries. Miss Pratsky, and other ladies I saw, aim in their dress, I observed, at an imitation of the French taste: but I cannot fay I could ever admire any imitations, even in drefs: whatever nation affects to follow the taste of another, will never make any other figure than that of an halting copyer, who shews as much aukwardness as fashion. The English

POLAND AND PRUSSIA. 255 never make fuch fools of themselves as when they copy the French in their dress; the two nations are of different genius, and different manners; we never come up to the extravagance of the original; our copy is always tame: go from London to Paris, you are in a new world; you find what was called French, to be a miserable desective copy of a miserable original.

During my stay at Dantzick, I was at the Golden Crown, a very good inn lately fitted up and kept by a Dutchman; he charges very reasonably, and supplied me with good fish very fresh, and his wines are excellent,

particularly old hock.

The 26th I left Dantzick and took the road for Warsaw, in the province of Ploscow: I was informed there were several parties of confederates and much skirmishing, I therefore took the advantage of travelling with a Dantzick burgomaster, going on publick business to the King with a company of soldiers for his guard. That day we travelled above forty miles to Kirchow, a small town through a sandy track of country, but with many villages in it. The next day we got to Culm, once a samous place and a hanse-town, but it has long been in decay, and is now, though a large place, filled with nothing but beggars

and ruins. The fituation is upon a hill, and would if the town was well built, be very pleafant. From hence we passed the 28th through Thorn to Wladislaw; the former of these towns was a hanse, and a noted place for trade before that of Dantzick, but most of its commerce, and inhabitants are gone; it has still, however, a good appearance, the streets are broad, strait, and some of them well paved, and the houses large and handsome: here is yet fome trade by means of the Vistula, which is what keeps the place from the ruin into which so many others have fallen. The country we passed is not sandy, but seems to be a good loam, and the appearance of the corn indictates good husbandry, but many estates are quite desolate; we went through three villages that had been reduced to ashes more than a year ago, and no figns yet of being rebuilt. Wladislaw is a pretty well built town also on the Vistula; the only buildings in it that are of any note is the Cathedral; it being the see of a bishop, an old Gothic edifice, and the bishop's palace, which has been much damaged by a fiege the town flood.

The 29th we went 30 miles to Plockskow, on the banks of the river, except where marshes prevent; the surrounding country is a very rich soil, and not having suffered from

POLAND AND PRUSSIA. 257 an enemy, thewed many figns of good cultivation: great champain tracks of open country are covered with wheat, which looked very well: the ploughs were bufy in preparing for barley-no oats are cultivated here. The land seemed very well tilled by a couple of little horses and two oxen: but the ploughs are of a most aukward construction, and the peafants know not how to turn a straight furrow; they go as crooked as can well be imagined, which is disagreeable to look at, tho' I apprehend not the worse for the corn. They fow a good deal of hemp and flax in this neighbourhood, which they are very well fituated for fending, with their corn to Dantzick. Wheat produces two quarters an acre; barley three, and pease two and an half. An acre of hemp, or of flax is worth about fifty shillings. They have large herds of cattle, which they feed in summer in the marshes on the Vistula; and in winter upon cabbages and turneps, which they always boil in the German manner before they give them to the cattle: this is not of much consequence where wood is fo plentiful; but in England would do only in the neighbourhood of coal mines. But it is highly worthy of trial, to fee how it would answer to follow this custom; because, if one acre boiled goes as far as three

or four raw, which I have heard it does, there are many fituations in which it would be very adviseable. We passed near a nobleman's manfion, furrounded by a double most-full of water, and some cannon mounted on the battlements; my fellow-traveller told me, that this castle had been often besieged by the opposite party; but the nobleman driving all his peasants and cattle immediately in, had yet been successful in repelling them, which feems to be the only system of life in Poland for any person to have the least security; but of late he has had the fortune to escape any ravages, and is remarkable for the industry and attention with which he cultivates his estate, and takes a most fatherly care of all the peafants on it. This is a very rare instance in Poland; for they are generally used, as I have often observed, in a most oppressive manner; but the good effect of this contrary treatment is extremely visible in the case of this nobleman, who, tho' with only a fmall estate compared with many in the kingdom, has by means of a regular and confistent conduct towards his vasfals, and by a constant attention to the culture of his land been able to fave much money, part of which he has laid out in fortifying his castle, which has more than once preserved his property and his peasants, and and the rest is lodged in the bank of Dantzick.

The 30th we reached Zadrzin, which is a stage of more than forty miles, through a very fine rich country, part of which is fully cultivated: They fow very large quantities of wheat and barley, but no rye, or oats, peafe or beans; they fallow their lands for wheat, and also lay all their dung in for it, and afterwards take two successive crops of barley; ploughing thrice for each. Wheat yields four quarters an acre, and barley three. They also sow some hemp and flax, and get as fine crops as any in Poland. The country is divided into four estates, and has escaped being plundered, which is owing I suppose, to the vicinity of the capital, where there has generally been a pretty strong garrison. All this country on the Vistula, and between Dantzick and Warsaw, is the best situated of any in Poland; for the voyage to the former city is fhort, and there are many populous and confiderable towns, particularly Warsaw, which take off large quantities of the products at a good market, which is an advantage of the most valuable kind.

From Zadrzin is only forty miles to Warfaw, the road running all the way within fight of the Vistula; in some places skirting marshes, but in others all through an arable country. This we travelled the 1st of May, arriving at that city in the afternoon. It is the feat of government, the capital of the kingdom, and the residence of the King; yet there is nothing striking in it. The streets are many of them crooked and ill paved, the buildings have little of elegance in them, tho' some new ones, few in number make a tolerable shew; these are houses belonging to the Polish nobles, who make Warfaw their winter refidence. The royal palace is a noble edifice, being beyond comparison the finest building in Poland. The apartments are very spacious, and some of them new fitted up and furnished in the English manner, being executed by London artists, brought from thence at the king's expence: The room they call the Hall of Victory, from formerly having been a hall, is converted into a faloon. hung with tapistry from Brussels; the ceiling, panels, door-cases, and window frames all neatly executed in white carving gilt: The rooms are very numerous, and all the offices for a court extremely convenient. And here let me observe, that notwithstanding the present troubles which distract the kingdom, yet there is a magnificence and a brilliancy difplayed around the King of Poland, which

POLAND AND PRUSSIA. 261 fuits very ill with the state of his mind, than which by all accounts nothing can be more unhappy. His majesty is certainly a man of quick parts, and has a truly patriotick concern for the miseries of his kingdom, which he is utterly unable to prevent: the state in which he lives is the regular court, which the republick maintains for all its kings; and it is fo much a piece of republican magnificence, that the King has not all the offices in it in his own power. The court days do not exhibit any great circle of Polish lordsthe most considerable in the kingdom are not only in opposition to the crown, but even in open arms against it. But the officers who are obliged to attend the nobles of the King's party, foreign ministers, and Russian officers, all together fill the room pretty well. There is a Polish regiment of guards, of a thousand men, disciplined in the Prussian manner, raised by the present King, and he often reviews them; the officers as well as private men are Poles, but none of them nobles; they are collected from all the other classes, and depend absolutely on the will of the King; this is a measure which was brought about by degrees, and with great art: it has been of uncommon consequence to the King; for by means of this body of troops, he has been able

to

to move into several parts of the kingdom, without the guard of a Ruslian army, which is a most unpopular, tho' a very necessary meafure at present; on most occasions it is not clearly known from what fund the King is able to pay this regiment, tho' his œconomy and private fortune would in better times eafily accomplish it; but the publick revenue in the midst of the present confusions, suffers extremely. If he is able to augment this corps by degrees, introducing none but men of low birth, mere foldiers of fortune, and absolutely dependent on him; it may in time be a means of giving him an authority, which no other measure will ever bring about, for Poland will never see times of tolerable order, till her kings have abundantly more power than at prefent, and nothing but force will ever give them that power.

The fortifications of Warfaw, are fufficient to prevent the town being infulted by flying parties, or fmall armies, but could not stand a fiege of any duration against an army well provided; it has two good walls, flanked by many bastions and tolerably lined with artillery; the ditch is broad and deep, and the waters of the Viftula may be let into it at pleasure. But the extent of these fortifications is too great to be defended effectually with

POLAND AND PRUSSIA, 263

with less than eight thousand men. Warsaw is populous; being the capital of Poland, always brought great numbers to fettle in it, which the miserable state of most of the other towns in the kingdom has lately increased very much, so that the number of its inhabitants are computed to be above eighty thousand. There are at present in it many Polish families, once in affluence, but now reduced to live in a very mean way: I am told that feveral cities in the Queen of Hungary's, and King of Pruffia's dominions are also full of them; Dantzick and Koningsburg, I know are. To what a shocking state is this fine country reduced! wholly by the furious zeal of Roman-catholick bishops, who would never be satisfied without the total destruction of the Protestants and Greeks.

Upon our journey from Dantzick, we met with a small party that attacked us, and were more than once in sight of a band of robbers, who would have destroyed us, had we been less guarded. This determined me in the journey I proposed making to Breslaw, to wait till I could go in some company that would be a protection. Fortunately this offered in a week, by the Dutch resident returning home by the route of Breslaw; he had a party of Russian soldiers for his protection,

S 4

and

and I was informed that I should lay in plenty of provisions and wine for our journey, as we should pass through a country that was nine parts in ten destroyed. The 7th of May we fet out, and reached Rava the 9th; the distance about threescore miles; the first five from Warsaw under cultivation, but all the rest one continued desart, and as pitiable a fight as could well be feen. This line of country was not long fince well peopled, and as well cultivated as any in Poland, which I could fee by the numerous ruins of villages, fingle cottages, and feats, some quite destroyed, others tumbling down, and many in ashes: the country had most of it been arable, but the plough had no longer any business here; all the territory presented one face of defolation, the fields over-run with weeds, and becoming grass, without any cattle to feed on them. Rava was once a pretty town, and well peopled; but it is now a heap of ruins: out of ten thousand people that once lived here, there does not remain above feventeen houses inhabited, and those by some miserable creatures, too old to fly from the misfortunes of their town.

From Rava to Sirad is one hundred miles; in which track of country, though it evidently has all been cultivated, we faw but three villages inhabited; all the rest burnt, and the people gone: the inhabitants of these yet venture to till a small quantity of land: we faw a little wheat, and several ploughs turning in barley; but who will reap it, the feedfmen little know. It is aftonishing that the country from Dantzick to Warfaw should escape so well, while this has suffered so severely. I there saw many devastations; but they are nothing, compared with the condition of these territories. Sirad was in arms both within and without the walls; we therefore made a detour to the left, and passed it. From thence to the boundary of Silefia is about forty miles; all which is one continued fcene of ruin. This is a journey of near two hundred miles; and a more melancholy one can scarcely be travelled. Moderately fpeaking, I do not believe there are five thousand souls left in the whole country, Sirad excepted, the state of which town we were acquainted with: you may every where trace the plough; fome fields wholly ploughed, others half, others just begun, but all over-run with weeds and grafs; fome remains of corn on the ground that never was reaped: houses, barns, stables, and all buildings, either burnt down, or falling for want

of repairs. Imagination cannot paint any fcene more dreadful. Those landlords only are tolerably off, who fled to Germany at the beginning of the troubles, and live in expectation of peace, when they may return to their estates; the property of them is left, and will, on a pacification, enable them to recover themselves. But others who, in their defence, or to fave their buildings from fire, bought off their enemies, met their fate at last, and cannot return without the load of debts; fo that new buildings and fettlements will be impracticable to them. I was affured that there are some hundreds of estates in the kingdom at present without any owners existing, so many whole families having been destroyed.

Travels through Germany.



CHAPTER VIII.

Silesia — Breslaw — Journey to Berlin — The Country—Agriculture—Description of Berlin—Present State of the King of Prussia's Forces, Revenues, &c.—Saxony—Leipsick—Dresden—State of the Electorate.

OTHING could be more striking, than the different appearance of Silesia from that of Poland. We entered it the 13th, and found the country full of villages, half of which at least were peopled with Poles; the land all cultivated, and much of it extremely well; the houses and cottages in good repair; with all the appearances of ease and happiness; which formed such a contrast to the wretchedness we had so lately seen, that the view had the effect of making Silesia appear a paradise. Much of this must certainly be occasioned by the great increase of population from fuch numbers of Poles, who fly to escape the miseries that every where desolate and lay waste their own country. The King of Prussia has officers appointed along all his frontiers, to fee that all thefe poor people are received, and to provide cottages for them as fast as possible. In this work

work the King is at no expence; he only grants them permiffion to build cottages on any wastes or commons that are not absolute property; and his edict directs, that every neighbourhood should give all due assistance to the new fettlers, and find them employment in husbandry or manufactures, after the rate of the country; and for the maintenance of fuch as do not find employment, he directs a tax to be laid on the diffrict; but this cannot be lasting, as they have portions of land affigned them sufficient for their maintenance when brought into culture. Upon the wastes belonging to the crown, these portions are considerable enough to form, when cultivated, fmall farms, that hereafter will yield the crown a good rent. I faw many of these poor people, and it is hardly credible how much they feemed to enjoy themselves, on escaping the miseries of Poland, and finding such an humane protection in the territories of the neighbouring princes. I am informed that the Empress Queen receives them in the fame manner in Moravia, Austria, and Hungary; many of them are in Transilvania. All the King of Prussia's long line of frontier, from the bottom of Silesia to Livonia, is open to them; and great numbers take refuge in every part of it. I before gave an account of

the multitudes, to whom the Empress of Russia gave protection; if all this is considered, it must at once be apparent, that the kingdom of Poland must be amazingly depopulated, since it cannot be doubted but several millions of people, probably not less than three or four, are driven out of the country, or killed. Such a depopulation will take several ages to recover: and still this evil continues, without any appearance of its coming to an end; so that what the event will be, except leaving that country a mere desart, is very difficult to know.

We travelled thirty miles before we reached Breslaw. All this line of country is rich either in corn, meadow, or wood; the arable lands feemed very well cultivated; the wheat looked well, and the quantity of land occupied with it is confiderable: they also cultivate rye: the barley was all coming up, and feemed to promife good crops: they do not fow any oats; but they cultivate many cabbages as winter food for their cattle, and they reckon them much better, and to last longer than turneps: potatoes they plant in large quantities for Breslaw, which city consumes a great deal of all the products of the earth; a vast advantage to all the neighbouring country: the small potatoes they fatten their hogs with. The river Oder is navigable there, which is another great benefit to the country, always keeping the markets brifk, which of all other circumstances is the most certain means of introducing good husbandry. The ease and happiness of the peasants in this country is the more furprizing, as their taxes are very heavy, and carry as much into the King's coffers almost as into their own pockets. It can be attributed only to the regularity of his Prusiian majesty's government; for that monarch looks fo much into all his affairs, that there is no fuch thing in his dominions as irregular oppression: no minister, no officer dares to lay the hand of power on the defenceless poor; the King is their protector, and they had better be heavily taxed by him, than pay less, but be open with it to those numerous and accidental oppressions common in all other arbitrary governments.

Breslaw is a very extensive and well-built city: it is most advantageously situated on the Oder, upon the banks of which are some very fine streets; they are strait, well paved, and with many very well-built houses. There are several squares in it, and many public buildings, worthy the attention of a traveller; among which are several churches, the Jesuits college, the town-house, the arsenal, the quay,

quay, &c. It is a bishop's see, but the cathedral has nothing remarkable in it: also the feat of an univerfity, which has for some time been in a flourishing fituation. It was pretty strongly fortified in the last war; has a good wall, a double ditch, feveral bastions and ravelins, and a strong citadel; but the works are so extensive, that they require an army to defend them. The King keeps a garrison here of ten thousand men; they are drawn up in the great square every day, and go through their exercises, being as well-disciplined regiments as any in the King's fervice. There certainly refults from this strong garrison, and the others throughout Silefia, which are all proportionably numerous, great fecurity; of which the last war was a very striking proof; for, undoubtedly, the King owed his preservation to the excellent order all his fortresses were in, and the numerous garrisons they were furnished with: had the Austrians met him unprepared, they would have at least wrested Silesia from him, and perhaps have made some impression upon his hereditary dominions. There are many churches and convents in the city; but I did not hear of any thing in them that was particularly worthy of attention. There is a great trade carried on here by means of Vol. III. the

the Oder, and especially since the canal was cut between that and the Elbe, which communicates with Hamburgh. The articles in which this commerce is particularly carried on, are linen and flax, corn, timber, plank, &c. all which are staple commodities in Silesia, and produced in very great plenty. Most of the staves which form so great an export at Hamburgh, come from this duchy; and the quantity of oak timber and plank, which is exported from it, is very confiderable. Upon all these articles the King lays a duty on the exportation; which is a piece of wrong politics of so flagrant a nature, that would make one think his abilities those of a warrior alone. The trade of Breslaw has declined a little fince the troubles broke out in Poland; for in times of tranquillity in that kingdom, this province exports large quantities of goods thither, particularly linens, of which the Poles buy more than any other nation; but fince the commencement of the civil war, they have been too much impoverished to be able to purchase any quantity worth mentioning.

The manufacture of linen in Silefia is very confiderable: it employs many thousands of people, enriches the whole duchy, and brings in a very confiderable revenue to the King.

Moft

Most of the linens which are bleached at Haerlam in Holland, and afterwards are so well known under the name of Dutch, are made in Silesia: formerly immense quantities were consumed in England; but since the great success which has attended the fabricks of Ireland and Scotland, this impolitic importation is come to nothing, and thereby vast sums saved to Great-Britain.—At this place I lessend my expences of travelling considerably, by paying off all my attendants, except my old Swiss, Martin, who has rode through the best part of Europe with me.

The 16th I left Breslaw, taking a post-chaise to Steinau, on the Oder; the distance thirty miles. This line of country is remarkably fine, fully cultivated, and in general well peopled. Landed property here is much divided; here and there is found an old baron's estate of great extent, around an old castle with all the marks of antiquity and grandeur; but in general the lands belong to persons enriched by trade and manufactures, which has had one excellent effect, that of disfusing much more liberty among the peasants than they have in other parts. Upon these estates, the lands are let in farms, as in England, and the peasants, not being vassals to tenants, are

hired in the manner of our day-labourers, which is the fystem of all others the most beneficial. A common rent, in their farms, is from feven to eleven shillings an acre: wheat yields two quarters an acre; barley three; buck-wheat four: the flax grounds are all inclosed by ditches, and they reckon an acre that yields three pounds a very good one. They keep all their cattle in winter in houses, and feed them with boiled cabbages and straw. They lay most of the manure they make upon their cabbage grounds, in the culture of which plant they feem to be very attentive. They make great use of mud from the Oder as a manure, and value it so much, that they go feveral miles for it. They plough their land with oxen; the structure of their ploughs is remarkable; they feem, from the height of the wheels, to be very well inftructed in the doctrine of the lever.

The 17th I reached Grumberg, through forty-five miles of very indifferent road; dining at Glogau, a pretty town, agreeably fituated on the Oder, very strongly fortified, and always garrisoned with two thousand men. It was anciently the residence of the dukes of Glogau, and there are remains of their palace in the castle. The cathedral is a very ancient

and a fine building. They have some linen fabricks, and a good trade on the Oder. The country around it, and quite to Grumberg, is various, consisting of woods, arable, meadow, some waste, and also some marsh land. The villages are not very thick, and the peasants do not seem to be so well off as those nearer to Breslaw; what the reason is, I could not discover.

My next day's journey was thirty miles, through Crossen, to Frankfort on the Oder. Crossen is the capital of a territory of the same name: it is a very well-built town, having been rebuilt after a great fire which happened at the beginning of this century: the streets are strait, broad, and well paved: it is adorned with an handsome town-house, and five churches, one of which makes a good sigure, being situated in the middle of a square.

Frankfort is in Brandenburg, and was once one of the most considerable cities in the Empire, being an hanse town, and an Imperial city; but it has lost most of its privileges. It is divided into the old and new town by the Oder, over which there is a handsome bridge, instead of an old wooden one which was burnt in the last war. The

T 3

streets are handsome, and many of the houses make a good figure, especially those which have been built since the last war. Their trade is considerable, both with Berlin, Hamburgh, the Baltic, and all Silesia; and before the war raged in Poland, with that kingdom also; so that it is one of the richest places in the King's dominions. They have an univerfity, but it is not very well stocked with students of any consequence, though they have two well-built colleges. The town-house is an handsome building; and the arsenal is large and well filled. The most agreeable part of the town is the great market-place, which is furrounded by the best houses in the place.

The foil around Frankfort is fandy, and not very well inhabited: there is much waste land, which might be cultivated to good profit, considering the near neighbourhood of so many navigations, but encouragement seems to be wanting. I made many enquiries concerning the depredations of the Russians here; and from the information I could get, I have reason to believe that the accounts we had in England were much exaggerated: they burnt some villages, and raised heavy contributions; but as to utterly destroying a whole track of country,

country, it was not true. Another circumstance I should remark, which is, the mischief being all repaired which they did; for I have yet feen no figns of any of that ruin which fell from their hands: this is to be attributed to the good conduct of the King of Pruffia, who, notwithstanding the general severity of his government, very wifely favoured those parts of his dominions that suffered most by war, as soon as the peace was made.

The 18th carried me 36 miles to Berlin, through a continued track of fand, yet tolerably cultivated in some parts, but much of it a dreary waste, and very thinly peopled. They find that the only very profitable crop upon these sands is buck-wheat, which they sow in large quantities, and they get a product which equals the best soils applied to that grain: when a piece of land has been more carefully managed than ordinary, it will yield a good crop of rye; but as to wheat or barley, it is hardly to be feen.

As I defigned to make fome stay at Berlin, I hired private lodgings; of which I had as good for fifteen shillings a week, as would have cost me five and thirty at London. But this city is not peopled proportionably to its fize;

T 4

fize; hence the general remark, that grass is feen in the streets, which is, however, only in one neglected quarter of the town; the other parts are very well built; the streets are remarkably spacious, long, and well paved; and the buildings in general are fuch as certainly rank it among the finest cities in Europe. Of the public edifices, those which are usually visited by travellers are, the royal palace—the arsenal-the churches of Notre Dame, St. Nicholas, St. Martin, and the Romish chapel -the theatre-the equestrian statue of Frederick the first, &c. The palace is a magnificent but an unequal building, like all those that are raised at different times: some of the apartments are large, and well proportioned; but they by no means answered my expectations, either in dimensions, fitting up, or furniture. The immensity of silver remarked by Mr. Hanway, when he was here, was all melted in the late war, and very little of it is restored. Much of the furniture, for a royal palace, is very mean; but this we are not to be furprized at, as the King gives his attention to so much greater objects. Some of the pictures are fine. The front of the arfenal would be very beautiful, but, as the above-mentioned traveller justly observes, it is profusely loaded

loaded with ornaments. I viewed the contents, and was much entertained with them; for, very contrary to what is feen in most other buildings under this name, here are no useless arms, nothing but what is ready for immediate fervice. The train is a very fine one. The theatre is in a most grand stile, admirably contrived to give much magnificence to the representation of operas. A very few circumstances excepted, it deserves to be confidered as a model for these buildings. The Romish chapel is a monster of disproportion, but the portico is elegant. The equeftrian statue of Frederick the First is a fine performance; the horse is remarkably fine, and there is much spirit in the attitude of the figure.

The fortifications of Berlin are regular; but the city is of too great extent to have any thing of strength, if attacked by a powerful army. The number of inhabitants are reckoned at about an hundred thousand. There is always a garrison of from eight to twelve thousand men in it. Charlottenburgh is a small palace within a mile of Berlin; the rooms of which are small, but very elegant: it contains nothing that appears very striking to a traveller; the ball-room is handsome,

but much exceeded by many others. The gardens here, as well as at Potsdam, have nothing in them but regularity, which is difgusting. Sans Souci is a detached apartment in a garden; but nothing of this fort that I have seen abroad, is comparable to a number of places we have in England: nor do I think any of these palaces and boxes in the neighbourhood of Berlin are tolerable in taste: the only natural beauty they had was the river, and that is moulded into a canal for them: they have no verdure; the walks are fand, and the fituations in general flats.

There is a good deal of commerce carried on at Berlin, by means of the canals which join the Spree and the Oder, and the Oder and the Elbe; by which means there is a most advantageous communication with Hamburgh, the Baltick, and all Silefia. This is of great consequence to the manufactures of Berlin, which are numerous and flourishing: they have fabricks of filk, stuffs, woollen cloths of feveral forts, and in particular one which clothes most of the army; tapestry, laces, glass, a little hardware, &c. The King gives great encouragement to all manufactures, which has had a great effect in a place where he found many fabricks fixed by French refugees

refugees after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, whose posterity now carry on the principal trade of the city. Berlin supplies Silesia with great quantities of these goods; and before the civil war raged in Poland, that kingdom took off much. They have a small export to the Baltic; formerly to Sweden, but that is now no more.

I was twice or thrice at court, more to fee the King, than for any other entertainment. I faw him about nine years ago, and was much furprized to find him so little altered. The immensity of fatigue, both of body and mind, which he went through during the last war, one would have apprehended must have entirely broke him; but he has, by a regular way of life, and great abstemiousness, both then and fince, prevented any ill effects. Bodily fatigue may be physick, and mental labour not very destructive, but anxiety is the destroyer, against which it is very difficult to guard: for several years the King was uncertain of his fate; victories had little effect, defeats were ruinous, and he could scarcely conjecture whether he was to be stripped of several provinces, or even his whole dominions. In fuch a fituation, we may eafily conceive that anxiety must commit great ravages on him:

TRAVELS THROUGH

him; and I must own myself surprized to see his health continue fo good. His principal amusement is exercising his troops; to see them, is one of the most entertaining fights at Berlin. It is thought that the King himfelf has not fo nice an eye as formerly to the minutiæ of the tactic, but his officers keep it up in the highest perfection. His army is at present more numerous, and better provided than ever; they do not fall short of one hundred and forty thousand men; and there is not a regiment in his service that is not ready for marching: his whole army, artillery, baggage, and all attendants, could be in the field upon a week's notice at any time; his fortresses are all in better order than before the last war, and some places made of great strength upon the frontiers of Silesia, which never before were fortified at all. His treafure is reported to be confiderable, and he certainly is not encumbered with debts; for the last war, immense as it was to him, did not make him contract a shilling of debt, tho' it is certain his antagonist, the Queen of Hungary, anticipated many of her revenues. If all things are confidered, it will appear very evident, that his power is better established than ever, and that he has no prospect

of feeing another confederacy, which will bear fo hard upon him as the last. Austria will not be eager to attack him, after having failed, with every possible advantage on her side. If she . could not wrest Silesia from him, when France, Russia, Sweden, and Saxony were in alliance with her, and their power so actually brought to bear upon him, that he fought battles with them all; fuch a confederacy is not to be looked for in an age; and if it failed in its aim, that aim may be pronounced impracticable. Saxony, it cannot be expected will unite again, unless it be with Prussia, but the situation of it considered, if it proves an enemy, it will be an enemy fwallowed up as in the last war, and the country made to contribute amply to pay the expence of it. Russia will scarcely unite against the King, with whom she is now in close alliance; it would be extremely contrary to her interest. France will always be found in full employment by England; she will not quickly fend armies against Prussia. The King therefore has the satisfaction of enjoying peace.

These are the ideas of the Berlin politicians, who all declare the peace will be lasting, from the great jealousy of Austria, and Russia, either opposing or uniting with each

other:

other: every party is strongly armed, and looks on in silence, except Russia, who, knowing her own strength and fearless of consequences, carries on a most extensive war with Turkey and in Poland.

The King's revenues amount at present, to about a million and an half sterling; a sum which in England appears small; but if the different value of money there, and in Brandenburg be confidered; and likewise, the uncommon exertions of economy unequalled in any other court; this fum, I am confident, is in the King's hands as good as four millions, perhaps as five in England. The landtax throughout his dominions is regular, and equals about nine shillings in the pound: the crown lands yield a confiderable rent, and are as well managed to profit, as a private gentleman's estate. The customs are but a fmall article; they are gathered in his ports on the Baltick and at Embden. The excife is general on all the necessaries of life, and rises so high as forty per cent. These taxes are very heavy; but fuch is the regularity of his government, and so little oppression is met with from ministers and revenue-officers, that the people are beyond comparison happier than in the dominions of Saxony, Austria,

stria, or Bavaria. Much of his success in the late war, was doubtless owing to the subsidy he received from England: the discontinuance of which, and the breaking off all connections between the two courts, struck hard upon him; for it took him out of the hands of France, from whom he received a subfidy of three hundred thousand pounds a year, and left him without an equivalent from England. The treatment he received from the latter country, upon the change of that ministry which had conducted the war, made an impression upon him much against England, of whom he has often expressed himself with fome acrimony: what the refult will be in future political arrangements, is not easy to fay; but if the connection continues between France and Austria, that between England and Prussia, must in the nature of things be renewed; for when one part of Europe throws itself into an alliance offensive to the resta counter alliance must ever be formed, or all good ideas of politicks be absolutely given up.

The 1st of June I left Berlin, and got to Britzen, the distance thirty miles: all which track of country is very fandy, though tolerably populous, and some of it well cultivated.

tivated. They fow much buck-wheat; and were now ploughing for turneps, which they fow the middle of this month: and I believe this root and buck-wheat, with a very little rye, to be all the products these poor sands yield, and yet they feem to be very well manured; for the countrymen house their cattle in winter, and raise by that means large quantities of dung, which they mix with a kind of stiff earth, which they dig from under the fand; a compost which I should suppose, must agree extremely well with fuch dry barren foils.

The 2d I advanced no further than Wittenburg, the distance only 15 miles. In this journey I passed from Brandenburg to Saxony, and the foil changes almost immediately for the better, and the population of the country also. The soil is a good loam, which yields tolerable crops of wheat; they have also barley, and I remarked a few pieces of flax. Wittenburg was noted before the last war for its cloth manufactories, and for dying better than at any other place in the electorate; the latter business is yet found here, though not near fo much as formerly; but most of its fabricks are removed to Berlin, so that the place

place has not been able to recover the ruin it met with in the war. Martin Luther's church is yet standing, tho' three hundred years old, and has seen so many sieges, cannonades, and bombardments without any damage.

The 3d I went to Leipsick, the distance 30 miles, through a country naturally exceedingly fertile, but carries many marks of the miseries of the late war. Most of it has been well cultivated, but upon riding into feveral fields now in grass, and whose appearance indicates wretched management, I found they had been arable ones within a few years; and upon making enquiries, I had feveral spots pointed out to me, whereon stood small villages, confisting of farm-houses, now no more; and all the lands which belonged to them, and once yielded abundant crops of corn, are now little better than waste and common forest land, whereon the tenants of the same landlord turn their cattle. This is not the case with two or three places, but continues for many miles; and is owing to the nobles to whom the country belongs, having ruined themselves with paying military contributions so often, that at last, they had nothing to pay when their buildings were burnt down, and themselves left too poor to erect Vos. III. new

new ones: This is generally the reason, why the seat of war is so very injurious to a country; for nothing is so great an evil, as land cultivated, formerly belonging to owners, too poor to raise the buildings necessary for bringing it again into culture. If the landlords of such a country would allow every thing to be destroyed the first campaign, they would be reduced it is true; but then they would be free from those enormous debts which not only carry their ruin with them to the graves of such as groan under them, but entail naisery upon their children.

Leipfick, the fuburbs included, is one of the most considerable cities in this part of Germany, notwithstanding its having suffered very feverely in the two last wars, and felt some heavy strokes, which are not yet recovered. It has been the theatre of almost every war that has happened in Germany. In the famous one of thirty years, it was very often taken and retaken by the Swedes, and Imperialists; no less than five times in two vears: It felt the weight of Charles XII's invasion of Saxony, than whom there have been few more brutal invaders. And the two last wars succeeded each other very quickly; its trade and buildings much declined in them.

them. The city itself is not an agreeable place, from the narrowness of the streets, and the height of the houses, which rise to eight or nine stories; but the suburbs are much more spacious and better built; they are alsopleasant, from the number of areas, and gardens in them; and from the conflux of three fmall rivers. They have not many publick buildings at Leipfick that much deserve a stranger's attention; the best among them is St. Nicholas Church, which is a very fine edifice. The town-house is an old but a good structure; the exchange is another: and around the great market place are many houses of private merchants, which make an uncommon figure for buildings of that fort; but there are several traders in the city, that have made confiderable fortunes, and before the last war treble the number; but the greatest among them upon the breaking out of it, removed themselves and their effects to Hamburgh. The university is one of the most famous in Germany, and much frequented by students of family and fortune; but this also declined much in the last war.

Trade is the foul of Leipfick: Confidering that it is an inland place, and without the advantage even of a navigable river, the greatness of its commerce is very surprizing; but it is owing to its fairs, of which they have three very considerable ones every year. To them merchants bring or fend goods of all forts from every part of Europe: all the manufactures of Germany, France, Italy, England, Holland, and Flanders are met with here: Vast magazines are formed of East India goods of all forts; of West India commodities; of wines, brandies, fruits, filk, hemp, flax, iron, and in a word all forts of products: And purchasers resort hither from every part of Germany and the North. These fairs also carry off great quantities of the fabricks which are made at Leipfick, of which there are feveral forts; fuch as filk, cotton and woollen manufactures, paper, gold, and filver laces, &c. but all these suffered much from the last war; nor have they recovered themselves to any thing like their former fuccess: Indeed, I observed in conversation with several merchants here, that they had all a distrust that they were by no means secure from fresh visits of the Prusfians; and while this is the case, (at which we cannot be furprized) it is not to be wondered that commerce and manufactures do not thrive. The injury the whole Electorate fustained

fustained last war, in the destruction of its manufactures and trade; the ruin of its agriculture, and the decline of its population, was of an exceedingly great amount, and fuch as cannot be recovered without the most unremitting attention, and political conduct of half a century; before which time it will probably see in some cause or other, a renewal of its calamities. If these circumstances are confidered, with the oppreffive government of all the German princes that have an absolute authority, we shall have reason to wonder at

any trade at all being found in Saxony.

The 6th, I travelled thirty miles to Meissen, through the finest part of Saxony; and which, notwithstanding the fury of the late war, is now a populous and a well cultivated country; there is a great deal of arable land, and very fine champain fields, covered with corn; many villages, and the people seemed to be active, and quite alive in their business. Part of the females were collected in small knots in the villages spinning wool; others drove the horses and oxen that drew the ploughs; this employment of the women is an excellent fign, where the men do not, in consequence, indulge in idleness, which is the case in some countries. They cultivate a great deal of wheat and barley, and were nowfowing fome

buck-wheat; but it is a grain for which their lands are too good, the poorest sands will rival them: They cultivate turneps, cabbages; and also cabbages for feeding themfelves and their cattle; their herds are numerous; they feed them not only in their meadows, but also upon clover, of which I saw several large pieces, a thing I had not remarked of a long time. I enquired into their management of it; they fow it with barley, and in the succeeding year, either mow it twice for hay, thrice sometimes; or else feed sheep, young cattle, cows, oxen, and horses upon it: the hay they prefer to meadow hay. They keep it two years upon the ground, and after that plough it up for any fort of crop, but do not feem to consider it as a peculiar preparation for wheat, which is the idea in England: It has not been long cultivated here, but spreads very fast, from their finding the profit of it to be great. The lands here are cultivated by both the landlords and peasants; the latter are in general farmers, and not of very little spots, but they are bound to apply a part of their time with their teams, &c. to cultivate those parts of the estate, which the landlord holds in his own hands, and which are usually pretty considerable, Meissen

Meissen is a little town, weakly fortified, but with a strong castle on the Elbe; it is only remarkable (the Dresden Porcelane excepted) for a covered bridge of wood over that river; the cathedral I had been told was a fine building, with many fine electoral monuments in it, but I found it worthy of very little observation. The manufacture of Porcelane, was once more famous here, than at any other place in Europe, but the last war almost ruined it; upon the King of Prussia's irruption into Saxony, most of the workmen, and the materials were removed; but the war continuing fo long, and Saxony remaining in the hands of the Pruffians, some of the people died, and others were loft; fome the King of Prussia tecured, and sent them to Berlin; where he attempted to establish a fimilar manufactory, but he has executed nothing comparable to the old Drefden pieces. Upon the establishment of peace, the works at Meissen were restored, and a fresh set of workmen, with fome old ones, refumed the manufactory: I have seen the best pieces they have made, and shall venture to affert, that the manufacture is lost; for they are not in the clearness of the white, to be compared with the metal formerly made; as to fine painting, it is any where to be had, and there-

296 TRAVELS THROUGH

fore not peculiar to the Dresden ware. This is a great loss to the curious, and lovers of fine Porcelane all over Europe; and the more so, as none of the numerous fabricks set up in England, France, or Holland, have come near equal to it.

The 17th I reached Dresden, which is only sisteen miles from Meissen, through the most beautiful line of country I have seen in Germany; it is all hill and dale, corn, vines, and meadows along the banks of the Elbe a continued picture; the river is every where seen to advantage, with the beautiful circumstance of the banks being high and woody; a more entertaining picturesque scene can hardly be viewed.

Dresden I can easily conceive, was before the destruction of the suburbs, one of the finest cities in Europe; but the Prussians have much reduced its beauty, by burning down a great part of the most beautiful quarters of it. The old city is fortified in a regular manner; the bastions are of stone; and there is a double ditch, but yet the strength of it is nothing, unless the garrison be very numerous: The river Elbe divides it into two cities, the old and the new. The bridge over that river which is built of stone, is reckoned the finest in Germany; but no person who has

feen that at Westminster, will think there is either beauty or magnificence in it. It is five hundred and forty feet long, thirty fix broad, and confifts of nineteen arches. electoral palace is not a very striking building for the beauties of architecture; but there are many very fine and spacious apartments in it very splendidly furnished; much of it done. fince the war; for some of the best furniture was ruined by the Prussians, and a vast number of curiofities carried off. The King it is fupposed, did not defign to touch any thing, and no commander keeps a more regular difcipline, but in so long a war so full of events, and those remarkably severe; a place of curiofities, must necessarily fare but badly. The stables form a magnificent building, being very spacious, and were once filled with some of the finest horses in Germany, but many of the stalls are now unoccupied; indeed the revenues of the electorate suffered to so great a degree in the late war, that Dresden has. ever fince exhibited a very different appearance; the court is no longer what it was, and all those circumstances which flow from great revenues, have funk proportionably to the decline, which the Saxon income has experienced. No court in Germany was fo profuse; but there is an occonomy in it now, which

which promises a much happier administration of affairs than has been experienced in the two last.

The Romish chappel is one of the finest edifices at Dresden; it is a well-proportioned and magnificent building; most highly ornamented: It was built for the private use of the late King and his court.

The chamber of curiofities, have yet a great many very beautiful models, and toys, which cannot fail entertaining any traveller; and the collection which they call the Kunts-kammar, which is chiefly of natural rarities, equal to any thing that can be feen; but as the particulars of these things have been published by more than one traveller, I shall not swell these pages with a recital of them. The gallery of pictures, is equal to most that are to be feen in Italy; and are kept in admirable preservation. The pieces by Correggio are to be equalled no where but in Parma. A very magnificent work, containing plates of all the pictures in this gallery, was published at Dresden, under the direct inspection of the late King.

The Indian palace, of which several writers have given long accounts, is in my opinion a very filly affair; and by no means even elegant. Count Bruhl's famous palace suffered

fered most severely in the war, at which nobody was concerned, from the foundation of all his grandeur being laid in the miseries of the Saxons; and from his being the principal plotter, and adviser of that war, which ruined his master. The picture gallery is one of the finest rooms I have any where seen.

From the best accounts I could get while at Dresden, the decline in all the affairs of consequence throughout the government of Saxony, upon account of the late war, is much greater than has been thought by fome authors who have written lately. Before the war, the revenues of the electorate, by means however of very great oppression, amounted to a million and an half sterling; but I was affured, that they do not at this day, although near seven years of peace have intervened, rise to feven hundred thousand pounds, and yet the government is burthened with a very heavy debt. Saxony, before the war, contained near two millions of people; it has not now much above one: In Dresden were an hundred and ten thousand people, but at present it would be difficult to find half the number; fuch strong marks of decline are not to be mistaken, they shew the severity of the late war, in the most striking colours; and prove clearly clearly that if it had continued much longer, the whole electorate would have been made a defart.

The present government conducts all things in a very fenfible and political manner; they find the wretched state of the country will admit of nothing but an æconomy which has not been practifed in this country for a long while; the people see and know the publick distress, and do not repine at the taxes they are forced to pay, as all did when the amount was fquandered by count Bruhl, and the King, in cloaths, toys, and gewgaws. Only fifteen thousand regular troops are kept up, but they have five or fix thousand militia regularly disciplined. This is certainly acting with prudence; for the whole country is fo impoverished, that if they raised by taxes a revenue to do otherwise, it must be by the ruin of the people. They must have time not only to recruit their losses, but also their numbers. The foil is in general fertile, and the Saxons are industrious enough to bring it into culture, if they have time given them, without making even peace itself too burthensome, by taxation, and without hurrying them into another war, which could not fail of being ruinous to the whole electorate. Some encouragement has been given to agriculture and

and manufactures fince the peace; particularly by an exemption from taxes in certain cases wherein they would be extremely burthensome; but the essential foundation of tolerable cultivation, or activity in carrying on fabricks, is wanting, which is wealth, or at least easy circumstances in the undertakers; but this electorate, the Prussians exhausted to fo great a degree, that they left scarcely any wealth in it; the lands are in the hands of nobility fo reduced, that they can fcarcely live; much less are able to carry on improvements in the manner requilite at present, for being effectual in reviving husbandry in their country; and when this is the case, such a renovation must be left to common causes, the increase of the people, and of industry among the lower classes, which is always of most slow operation.

The amazing difference of the event of the war to Brandenburg and Saxony, is striking. The latter is so ruined and exhausted, as to lye almost at the mercy of any invader; without people, trade, revenues, or forces, on a comparison with what all those articles were before the war: on the contrary, the King of Prussia is in possession of as great an income as ever; a finer army, than when he began the war: his dominions suffered indeed, but the

wounds feem to have been but skin-deep: certainly his country was not made the feat of war in the manner he made that of the Elector of Saxony. The contrast indeed is fo striking, that if ever a new war breaks out between Prussia and Austria, Saxony most undoubtedly will not join the latter.

The 12th I fet out from Dresden, and got to Lentmeritz, in Bohemia, in two days, paffing through Pirna, and by the famous castle of Koningstein. Pirna is a little place among the mountains, and Koningstein is a castle situated on the top of a rock, three hundred feet high, and half a mile in circumference. The way to it is so difficult, that a company is sufficient to defend it against an army. In it is a well, above fixteen hundred feet deep, which supplies the garrison with water. In the labyrinth of these rocks and mountains, the King of Prussia caught the Saxon army and made them prisoners. The country is in general very wild and romantic, and the views of the Elbe running through fuch a region of mountains extremely grotesque: There are some vineyards planted upon fouthern spots of these mountains, where the grapes ripen tolerably, but the wine is not drinkable to those who have been used to that which is good.

CHAP-

CHAPTER IX.

Journey across Bohemia—Prague—Description of the country—The people—Nobility—Husbandry--Manufactures--Moravia--Olmutz--Brinn—Journey to Vienna—Description of the capital.

ENTMERITZ is a small town in Bo-L hemia, fituated on the river Elbe; it has some fortifications, but none of any great strength: near this place the King of Prussia gained a great victory over the Austrians in the last war. The neighbouring country was feveral times the feat of war, and fuffered much: part of the mischiefs done, are not yet recovered; for there are several tracks of land belonging to a Bohemian nobleman, who refides at Vienna, which were once arable, but are now over-run with grass and weeds, and still have by no means near a stock of cattle proper for the land; and fome villages are of a very poor appearance with feveral houses almost burnt down, that have not yet been repaired. The country that is cultivated, does not feem to be managed in an able manner; and the peafants are much worse treated than they are in Saxony.

The 18th I reached Prague, the capital of Bohemia, and one of the largest cities in Europe. The country through which the road runs is various; much of it is of a fruitful foil, and tolerably cultivated in some parts, but there are in every track many marks of bad husbandry and inattention, greatly owing I suppose to a want of industry, and partly to the oppression which the peasants experience: They have some tolerable crops of wheat, but I never faw worfe barley, or any corn more full of weeds; and they value it fo little, that on various pieces of barley and peafe I saw cattle feeding, which made me enquire if they were fown with intention to be eat green; but that was not the case; it is a mere instance of stupid neglect. I observed one or two pieces of flax, which looked very well. The winter food of their cattle is principally the cabbage, turnep, and red cabbage, which they cultivate in large quantities. I faw several young plantations of them, but they do not feem to manage them well.

Prague is very well fituated on the river Muldaw; it is divided into two cities by that river. The fortifications are regular, and

fnuch fuperior to what they were before the last war; but the city is of so great an extant, that it requires an army to defend it. It fuffered very much by the siege it stood in the beginning of the war against the King of Prusfia, who cannonaded and bombarded it in fo fevere a manner, that not many buildings escaped; whole quarters were beat down, or burnt, and I was shewn several very large gardens and young orchards, which before that fiege were entirely covered with houses, then destroyed, and the people are too poor to rebuild them in a place where there are yet more houses than are occupied: scarcely any of the publick buildings escaped damage at the same siege. The university is one of the most famous in Germany, and has a vast number of students; the people at Prague talk of five thousand; what they might be formerly I know not, but at present they are short of three thousand. In 1409, when John Huss was rector, it is a fact that there were thirty thousand students here. The Jesuits college is one of the finest buildings in the city, but it suffered by several unlucky cannon balls, and is not yet thoroughly repaired. The bridge, which joins the old and the new town, is fifteen hundred and eighty feet long, by thirty broad, and has seventeen arches, and Vol. III. is X

Most of the Bohemian nobility, who are a numerous body, keep their residence in winter at Prague, and in summer on their estates.

good pictures is trifling.

they contain many apartments that are worthy of fovereign princes, but the number of very

None

None of them refort to Vienna, but such as are in office in the court, which is a very uncommon instance. It is their presence in this city that alone supports it; for without their resort, and the garrison, which is generally pretty numerous, the city would be a desart; being utterly destitute of both trade and manusactures: the university does something, but not much. All the lower classes here are poor; the burghers are treated by the nobles very contemptuously, to a degree not common elsewhere; if the place was ever so well situated for trade, or manusacture, this would be a sure means of damping their progress.

The 16th I left Prague, and went to Nymburg, a small town twenty five miles distant; the country various, but much of it pretty tolerably cultivated; rather better than the track to the north of Prague. The peasants are treated in a wretched manner; they have hovels of the worst fort to live in, little better than those in Westphalia; being loose stones laid on one another for the walls, and the crevices filled with mud, and the covering some strong poles, with turf spread on them, and a hole at top in the middle is all the chimney that any of them have; adjoining is their barn, built of the same materials, in which they stow their little corn, and keep their

cattle in winter; each cottage has a few acres of land around it, with a cow or two, and a miserable pair either of horses, or oxen for ploughing their land. In general, Sunday is the only day in the week which they are allowed for cultivating this land, in order to raise provisions for subfisting on the whole week; but in feed-time and harvest, their lords indulge them with another: When I fpeak therefore of the husbandry of the country, I do not mean of the peasants, nor of the farmers, for there is scarcely any such thing, but of the nobility, and other landlords, who all cultivate their own estates by means of their agents and stewards. The peafants in every respect resemble nearly those of Poland, than whom they are not favoured more.

At first fight it may appear, that landlords, who act upon this fystem, must make far more of their estates, than those who let them, in the English manner, to farmers, because here the profit of the farmer is confolidated with that of the landlord; but, from the repeated observations which I have often had occasion of making, I am convinced that the case is the very contrary. If any estate was only of fuch a fize as to form a good farm, it would be very true; but estates are thus cultivated

tivated whose extent is from twenty to thirty thousand acres of cultivated land, either meadow, pasture, arable, sheep-walk, or woods, all in some culture or other, and a vast track arable. To be forced to cultivate fuch immense farms, they are obliged to have swarms of bailiffs and agents. In every place where a farm-house should be, is a bailiff's house, who manages a certain track of land. Thus the landlord is at the monstrous expence of stocking his whole estate, and running all the chances of that stock, and at the fame time has to keep as many bailiffs as if they were farmers, and who all live out of the land before he has his clear profit, as much as if they were farmers; with this great diftinction, that being merely fervants, they have little interest in the success of their husbandry, and confequently the mafter suffers all the usual inconveniences of such a situation: his agents of all forts cost him as much as farmers would make for themselves, supposing them honest; and if they turn out otherwise, a great deal more. Thus he gets none of the farmers profit, at the same time that he loses the interest of all the money employed in flocking, and the chances to which that stock is liable. From which state of the affair, I think it is very evident, how X_3 much

much more beneficial it is to let out an estate to farmers, for them to find the stock, cultivate the land, and employ the peasants, not only in mere profit of the year, but with a view to future improvements, which must always be conducted with far more effect by the people who work for their own interest, than by others who do it for a master, and a master perhaps who is always absent, or, if present, who understands nothing of the matter. What great improvements have been made in England by tenants, who enjoy the benefit during their lease, and then pay a fresh rent to their landlords on account of those very improvements! In population also the prince would reap a very great benefit; for when men are working for themselves, their industry will be very different from that of fervants; and in proportion to the general industry, must population be: the peasants would likewise meet with less oppression, and confequently increase more.

They fow a good deal of wheat in this line of country; but their principal crop is barley. I observed many plantations of hops in the warm vales, where the soil is rich and deep: it is a common culture in most parts of Bohemia, I am told; and when the spot chosen for a hop-garden is suitable, they find it more profitably

profitably applied than for any other crop. Beer is a very great article of trade throughout the kingdom, much being exported to all the furrounding countries; this makes barley and hops particularly advantageous. Saffron is another crop, which I saw now and then: they prefer a light, dry loam on a stratum of rock for it; they think it very profitable; an acre of good saffron is worth about three pounds here. Turneps and cabbages they have in large quantities for the winter support of their cattle: they prefer the latter in general: I saw many crops somewhat advanced in growth, but they do not seem to be attentive to keeping them free from weeds.

The 17th I reached Leutmyssel, at the distance of forty-five miles, passing through two or three pretty towns upon the banks of the Elbe. This country is more beautiful than the preceding, and of a richer soil; in some parts there are hills, but not so great as to be unprofitable land, while the vales form some very rich arable and meadow land; most of which is pretty well cultivated, under wheat, barley, and beans, which are much sown here: wheat yields from two, to two and an half quarter per acre; barley something more; beans sour quarters; they choose for these their stiffest wet soils. They seed on their mea-

X 4

do w

dows large herds of cows and oxen; and keep many sheep, but do not manufacture the wool; most of it is sold to Silesia and Saxony, both of which are much more industrious countries: They work up however some of their own flax into the same fort of linnens, as are made in Silesia, which is an employment of the poor people in many of the little towns in this kingdom; their earnings at this work are very fmall; a weaver in Silesia will earn about three and fixpence a week; but in Bohemia not more than half a crown: But provisions of all forts are very cheap in both these countries. I saw two or three country feats belonging to noblemen; they are all built in the castle form, with a moat round, and feem to be extremely spacious; a nobleman of great fortune in this country, has feldom less than two or three hundred servants about him, when at his castle in the country; and he is an absolute monarch upon his estate, with power over every thing but life and death, and the royal revenue officers. This kind of dominion over all the lower classes, flatters the vanity and pride of the great, more than the amount of the advantages they would gain by the peasants being free; it is like the contrast of absolute authority to the limited power possessed by some kings; the latter makes makes their people happy and rich, and might have the same effect upon themselves, but

they are all hunting after the former.

The 18th I got to Olmutz, the capital of Moravia, the distance forty miles; crossing the mountains which separate the two countries, these are not very lofty, nor craggy, but they fill a track of country, of feveral miles broad; they exhibit a wild territory, but little of which is cultivated: The peafants that inhabit these hills, are a rough intractable set of men, that will not submit to the oppressiions under which their brethren of the plains groan; they have been often in rebellion, not against the sovereign, but the lords to whom they are vassals; they are in many respects treated much better; and their houses and little farms make a much better appearance; they have more and better cattle; some of them are in possession of small pieces of land which they have purchased, and all are extremely tenacious of this kind of property; they do not work for their masters more than three days in a week. It is always to be remarked, that the gradations of freedom are ever to be found in mountainous countries; in general such are free; but even under absolute monarchs they enjoy more liberty, than the subjects of the same prince who inhabit plain

plain countries: To live in hilly countries, requires more activity and vigour of body; the very moving from one place to another is laborious, the cold and blustering climates found in them, contribute to bracing up the human body, and to make it hardy. It is the same effect as is seen in cold climates, compared with hot ones, in whatever parts of the world they may be found. After the mountains are passed that separate the two countries, I went through a great extent of forest, and marsh land, very little of which is cultivated; and not much of it would pay for culture, unless the country in general was richer than it is.

Olmutz is a small but very well built city, prettily situated on the little river Moravia. It is a strong place both by nature and art; so that the King of Prussia, when he made the samous irruption into Moravia, and laid siege to it, did not seem to have had good intelligence of the state of the town, or the garrison. The streets are regular and well paved, and there are many good houses in it; the only publick buildings of any note, are the Jesuits college, the bishop's palace, and the townhouse; the market place is surrounded by several well built houses. It is an agreeable town, and the inhabitants seem to be a very sociable people,

people, with more activity and industry, than is to be found among the Bohemians. Provisions are very cheap here: I lived at the Empress's Arms inn, two days, upon exceeding good fish and fowl, and good Hungarian wine, and when I paid my reckoning, I found that six shillings went to the full, as far as a guinea in England. Beef is only three half pence a pound; mutton is sometimes sold at a penny; and a fat turkey is to be bought

for fourteen pence.

The 21st I left Olmutz, and proceeded to Brinn, the distance thirty miles, through a much more fertile country than north of Olmutz; it is better peopled, and much more of it cultivated: They do not fow much wheat here, but a great deal of rye, barley, peafe, and beans; and the crops in general, carried a good appearance; they keep great herds of cattle, feeding them in winter on cabbages, turneps, and straw; all the latter, which they give to their cattle, they cut almost as small as chaff, with an engine made on purpose; very different from the chaff-cutter used in England. They chop the turneps, or cabbages into small pieces, and give them with chopt straw, and find that they go much the farther, and nourish the cattle much better. I never heard of any thing of this fort

TRAVELS THROUGH

being practifed in England; yet I should apprehend that it could not fail of answering extremely; it is certainly much worth the trial. They have vast herds of swine, which find their own subsistance in woods, and swampy grounds for most part of the year. They fatten them on beans, pease, and potatoes, which they cultivate on purpose: selling great quantities of bacon to Vienna, &c.

Brinn is well fituated on the confluence of two rivers, and is reckoned the strongest place. in Moravia; it has a castle that is very strong; the Austrians have usually a good garrison here; several new fortifications have been added both to this place, and to Olmutz fince the last war, which I suppose were occasioned by the King of Prussia's bold march into this country, which alarmed them excessively at Vienna. There are about fix thousand inhabitants in Brinn; the streets are narrow and crooked, but many of the houses very well built, and some of the publick edifices make a tolerable appearance, particularly the Jesuits college, and the churches of St. James, and St. Thomas.

The 22d I reached Laba, a little town thirty miles from Brinn; the country between them is better than the preceding; has less waste land, fewer forests and marshes; and

the arable land beyond comparison better cultivated. This is in a great measure owing to the attention given to husbandry-improvements by the court of Vienna. They were at the expence some years ago, of bringing feveral Flemish farmers from the country, between Ostend and Bruges; three of them were fettled in this country, being supplied with all forts of implements, cattle, houses, land, &c. by the Empress Queen, and fixed upon some waste, but very fertile lands belonging to the crown. They have had a large fuccesfion of Moravian peafants, regularly working under them, in order to be instructed in the Flemish husbandry; who being discharged when fresh ones are taken, have much spread feveral excellent customs, and will in all probability, much improve the agriculture of the greatest part of the province. The effect has already been very considerable; for though these Flemings do not occupy a thousand acres of land in all, yet their methods already spread over a country near fifteen miles long; all the husbandry of which is by their means much improved. They have introduced clover here, which turns out one of the most beneficial crops that can be fown; they have also made this culture of clover a preparation for wheat, so that they have almost entirely banished

TRAVELS THROUGH banished the custom of fallowing for wheats which was the common method in Moravia. Spurry they also brought with them, with which they feed cows. To them likewise the Moravians are indebted for a much more fystematic management of manure, than what they formerly followed: They form composts of dung, rotten vegetables, vast quantities of leaves, swept up on purpose in the open forests, turf, ashes, and other materials, which they mix together feveral times, and fpread upon their clover fields-and on their cabbage grounds: They have also made them abundantly more attentive in keeping all their crops clear from weeds and in good order, by hoeing and weeding; all the cabbages I faw in this district, which has been profited thus from the example of the Flemings, were in very fine order, both in respect to pulverized

I saw the castle of baron Skulitz, who had been extremely attentive in spreading this good Flemith husbandry. He resides constantly on his estate, and makes agriculture not only his business, but also his amusement: Immediately on their exhibiting a culture, superior to the old management of the Moravians, he followed it with so much intelligence and spirit, that he has advanced the va-

foil, and a clearness from weeds.

lue of his estate considerably: He entered presently into all their views, and introduced the best husbandry of the Austrian provinces upon his own lands. Falling into discourse on the road with one of his bailiffs, he pointed out to me several large tracks of land, which not long ago were entirely waste, but are now by this worthy nobleman's attention, better cultivated than most of the province. He has introduced various new branches of husbandry, which answer better than common crops; among thefe, hops and faffron he brought from Bohemia; madder from Silefia; and he raises both hemp and flax in large quantities: All these crops he is remarkably attentive to, and gives them fuch uncommon fair play, that his first trials, contrary to what is generally met with, turned out greatly fuccessful, from whence he has been induced to continue them ever fince, and greatly to enlarge all his plantations of them, by which, and various other means, he has improved his revenues in a furprizing manner.

The owners of extensive landed estates, in poor countries, have all such an opportunity of increasing their income; and it is very amazing they do not oftener take advantage of it. If, like the nobleman here mentioned,

they would refide upon their estates, instead of spending all their time in the capital, foundering their revenues in a gulf of luxury, the measure of which is never full, and which cannot fail of impoverishing them, and bringing them into the most slavish dependence upon the will of the court; if they would act thus, they would find money flow into their coffers in a far greater abundance than they can ever hope to receive from the fmiles of ministers; at the same time that they would refide where a shilling goes as far as a pound. In the profusion of a capital, the greatest estates are spent without making any unufual figure; but in the country, half the income would enable them to build and furnish costly palaces, and raise whole cities around them to be witnesses of their splendor. -I have, in the course of my travels, met with feveral instances, which shew, in the clearest light, the enjoyment and undoubted happiness which this kind of life confers, even upon noblemen, whose rank and revenue would allow them all the amusements of any metropolis. It is a most happy thing to any country, when a fovereign gives all the encouragement in his power to promote this rural attention in nobles, which cannot fail

of turning out highly beneficial to the whole community.

The 23d I got to Vienna, which is fiveand-twenty miles from Laba, through a country that is very unequal, part of it being very rich, populous, and well cultivated, and much of it hilly, wild, and to appearance barren. In the cultivated tracks are many noblemen's feats; and the husbandry around them is visibly much better than elsewhere, which is owing to their drawing the peafants, as it were, into a string around them. They plant great quantities of faffron, which they reckon the most profitable crop they have: they have also plenty of good crops of wheat and barley; and their extensive meadows and pastures feed large herds of cattle, which from the neighbourhood of Vienna turn to very good account. I faw feveral crops of the turnep cabbage for cattle. But husbandry fuffers much in all this country, and indeed through most parts of Germany, for want of inclosures: they might easily make them, and at a small expence, but neglect the work entirely, which must be for want of fully understanding the advantages of them: Indeed, labour is of so little value, that every fort of cattle has always a keeper with them, tho' Vol. III. Y the

often fuffer.

Vienna is fituated on the fouth fide of the Danube, but has not the advantage of that great river running through it; for it stands on a small branch of it, there being several islands formed here, by the river dividing itfelf. If the suburbs are included, it is a very large city, but within the walls and fortifications it is only three miles in circumference. It is regularly fortified, but has fo few outworks, as to be a place of small strength, and only defended by a small army. At the siege in 1683, the Turks shewed themselves to be extremely ignorant in the art of conducting fuch an enterprize; and their engineers were miserable ones, else they might have taken the city some time before the King of Poland raifed the fiege; and had that event happened, Hungary had now been in possesfion of the Ottomans.

Vienna within the walls makes a most inelegant appearance, from the narrowness of the streets. I am one who would not give fixpence for a fine building, if there is not a sufficient area to view it from. The English boast of the church of St. Paul's at London; and will sometimes assert it equal to St. Peter's at Rome; but if it were doubly finer, I should prefer

prefer St Peter's, from the opportunity one has of viewing it; and the area around a great building, ought to be fo much esteemed a part of it, as to be criticifed with it; and the architect's abilities called in question for faults in it, as much as if he blundered in the proportion of the cupola. Thus in Vienna, there are many palaces (of which I had read and heard much,) in streets as narrow as old Briftol; and at the same time all the houses are five, fix, seven, and some of them eight stories high; and it is faid, they have almost as many stories of cellars under ground, as offloors above. Formerly all the windows were grated with iron bars like prisons, from the street to the upper floor, and vast numbers of houses are so now, but I see it is left off in the principal palaces.

The imperial palace is a structure that will answer to none that sees it; it consists of several courts, surrounded with irregular buildings; though, notwithstanding some late additions, it makes but a very mean appearance; the apartments are neither spacious, nor surnished in the manner one would expect, for a court long samed as one of the most expensive in Europe. The library is supposed to rank among the first in Europe; the number of

volumes are not less than ninety thousand; and the collection of manuscripts, supposed to be extremely valuable. I was shewn several great curiofities, but upon these occasions there never is time allowed for any useful examination, and if there were, it would fignify little to the unlearned in the oriental tongues, in which the most valuable manuscripts are written.

Many of the palaces of the nobility, are most magnificent structures; that of the great Eugene with his famous library and collections I had most pleasure in viewing; the Mansfield palace, and that of count Daun, are also great edifices, with several others, in which the painting, gilding, carving, and furniture are as rich as possible.

The university of Vienna, is very famous in Germany and Hungary; the number of students is confiderable, and they have good accommodations for those of fortune, and many valuable privileges.

There is not much worth feeing in the churches of Vienna; the cathedral is the principal, and it is a large building; but nothing is uncommon in it but the heighth of its spire, which, fince Strafburg, is become French, is the highest in the empire. The Jesuits church is a fine building; and the convents of

Carmelites,

Carmelites, Franciscans, Benedictines, and Austin Friars, are visited by those who take any delight in viewing these sort of buildings; for my part, I have an aversion at seeing such useless edifices filled with tribes of pernicious orders of lazy priests, who do nothing to gain their livelihood, but are maintained by the industry of every body else: It is amazing, that Roman catholick princes do not find out that every monk in their dominions might be a foldier, without the country suffering a whit the more: and in many cases the soldier would pay well for his maintenance; but as to the monk, he is subsisted in the most unuseful of all species of idleness.—But there are other instances of the catholick piety of Vienna, besides her monks and nuns; in one of the squares, is a very large and costly statue of the Trinity, representing the Deity clasping Christ in his arms, and the Holy Ghost hovering over them. This was erected by the Emperor Leopold, instead of an equestrian statue, which in other cities would have been erected to the fovereign. To this famous piece of folly, all the Roman catholicks bow as they pass. Religious prejudices should certainly be laid aside by all travellers; but is it possible for a man of sense not to rejoice, that education has not enflayed him to

an observance of, or veneration for such mummery? In many instances, religion makes Roman catholick countries extremely disagreeable to travel through.

I brought several letters of recommendation to Vienna, to persons from whose conversation, I expected fome valuable information concerning the general state of all the Austrian dominions at present, in respect of agriculture, manufactures, commerce, revenues, and military power; but I was strangely disappointed: there is a haughty reserve in every man of the least consequence here, which not only precludes any information of this fort; but at the same time renders a refidence in any but a publick character very difagreeable at Vienna. But after all my letters had failed, that is, introduced me only to people who thought that I had no business with any thing but eating, drinking, going to court, and playing at cards, a life by no means agreeable to me; after this I fell accidentally into company with a field-officer in their service, a native of Milan: this gentleman was extremely communicative, very fenfible, and had travelled often through most of the dominions of the Empress Queen. He gave me a very rational, and candid account of things, as appeared by his manner, and the

the confirmations I had afterwards from several persons in other parts of Europe. To agriculture this gentleman had not at all attended; he could give me no more account of its general state in the countries he had been in, than with that of the moon. I found from him however, that the manufactures which have lately been established in Hungary, flourish very much; the Empress Queen, and her ministers, have long been eager to cloath her troops with her subjects manufactures; instead of selling all their wool unmanufactured. Hungary, as well as Austria, Bohemia, and Moravia, feed many sheep, especially Hungary, a great part of which is a continued and fertile sheep-walk. Great numbers of Hungarians have been fet to work upon this wool; and weavers, spinners, reelers, &c. brought from Flanders, to teach the natives to work it; and many of them have proved very docile in learning: fo that at present, woollen goods are made to the amount of near an hundred thousand pounds a year, which is a very great thing in Hungary-where, before these exertions, were no manufactures at all—They are established in most of the populous towns of that kingdom; and if they are brought, to employ the poor people in them, who have no other em-Y 4 ployment,

328 TRAVELS THROUGH

ployment, it will be an immense acquisition, and save the export of very great sums of money. As to trade, the inland situation of the Austrian dominions, is such as allows of very little foreign commerce. Attempts were made at Triest, but they were so languid, and suffered such interruptions during the war, that the commerce of the port is yet nothing that deserves mention; notwithstanding that an active prince, liberal in useful expence, and attentive to such improvements, might have made Triest the seat of a considerable commerce; but all these circumstances have been wanting.

The revenues of the dominions of the house of Austria, are considerable; the following account of them was given to this gentleman, by a person who had many opportunities of being well informed.

Bohemia			€ 700,000
Moravia			190,000
Hungary			400,000
Austria			400,000
Tranfilvania			50,000
Sclavonia and	Croatia	,	100,000
Ștria, Curint	hia, and Ca	rniola 🗕	200,000
Tyroll, Brixe	en, Trent	-	160,000
The countries	es of Swabia		20,000
			The

The Netherlands Milan, and Mantua	generate and a second	150,000
Tufcany —		500,000
Total	£	3,270,000

What degree of accuracy there is in this table; I am not able to ascertain, but from the information I have received from other hands. I believe the total to be near the truth: but Tuscany must not be reckoned: the common idea at Vienna coincides with these particulars; which makes the Imperial revenue near three millions: though there are some fanguine politicians, who infift on it's amounting to five; but that is much exaggerated. The revenues of all these countries might be very much improved; nobody doubts but a better system of taxation, and a more œconomical collection would raise five millions, with very near as much ease to the people as three at present; but the lower classes of the people throughout most of these dominions are miferably fleeced, and pillaged, while the nobility escape with paying a much less proportion than they ought. The Netherlands might in particular yield a very considerable revenue, and prove the finest and most profitable provinces

vinces belonging to the house of Austria; butin order to that, great changes should be made in the constitutions of the cities; manufactures should receive encouragement, and commerce be re-established in the ports; all which might be eafily done, and the revenues of the fovereign become wonderfully improved; whereas at present they yield no more than might be expected if they were fituated no better than Austria, or Moravia, instead of being the finest spot in Europe, in every respect; and inhabited by a people naturally as industrious as any in the world. Flanders, fince the Dutch were masters of the navigation of Antwerp has wanted a port; but Oftend, for an hundred thousand pounds, might be made as good a one as any in Europe for merchantnien.

The many improvements, which have been talked of by the court of Vienna for the here-ditary dominions, in agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, were they put in execution, would at the fame time much improve the revenue, and in a manner free the country of those evils, which usually flow from increasing the publick income of a crown. But there is a dilatoriness and a languor in every thing transacted at this court, even in its own most intricate concerns, that damp the spirit

of all improvement, fo that any object of this fort, upon a moderate computation, will be talked of half a century, before it is executed; this was the case with the establishment of the woollen manufacture in Hungary, and with every thing else: so that it is not thought the Austrian revenues, however they would admit of it, will for a long time be put upon a better footing than they are, or have any other improvements than what refults from oppressing the lower classes of the people still more: than which no measure can give a greater stab to all general national improvements. Was the King of Prussia possessed of the Austrian dominions in exchange for his own, we should soon see them make a very different appearance; he would raise much greater revenues, with far greater ease to the people; and would throw fuch a vigour into all the transactions which the possession of Flanders, and the Italian dominions would introduce him to, that the importance of them would speedily appear in a very different light from what they do at present.

The great object of attention at Vienna, is the army; this is so far reprehensible in politicks, as it encreases the necessity of laying a soundation previous to every superstructure: it is the revenue that pays and supports the army,

and all increase of the latter must depend on a foregoing increase of the former: to raise a great revenue is much more effential, than to raise a great army; but the soldiers have a peculiar faculty of swallowing up a revenue, they have none at creating it. That prince therefore, who would be truly formidable, should attend to the prosperity of his income, before he thinks of greatly increasing his troops.

The following are the particulars of the present standing forces of the house of Austria. I infert them on the same authority as the above paper of the revenue; believing from other information which I have received, that it is near the truth; though I should remark, that all lists of armies are apt to exceed the

reality, rather than fall beneath it.

			Men.
Dragoons	-		23,846
Curiaffers			16,000
Huffars, and	Croats		14,640
Hunters	Spanner or Spanner	-	6,300
Free troops			8,000
Infantry			164,386
Artillery			2,800
Total	-10-		235,972
			The

The whole army, whatever the total may be, is certainly in excellent order; the regiments full, and well officered, their cloathing regularly delivered, their arms much better than ever; the artillery very numerous; and no expence has been fpared informing engineers; the magazines of ammunition and all forts of military stores, full, and in good order: these attentions have occupied the court ever fince the peace, and they have been indefatigable in them. Now, that all these particulars are compleated, they are employed in repairing all the fortifications in Bohemia, Moravia, Austria, Hungary, and Transilvania; new ones are in some places erecting, and many old ones greatly improved; this is a work of immense expense, and confequently it goes on flowly. In every one of these particulars, the Austrians strength is greater than at the breaking out of the last war. I before remarked, that the case was the same with the King of Prussia. These potentates are certainly jealous of each other; but I believe in no respect that threatens a fresh war: but the state of affairs in other parts, makes it necessary for them to be strongly armed. The aspect of affairs in Prussia and Poland, fills the house of Austria with uneafiness; and although Prussia espouses in her manifestos the same cause in Polish affairs as

TRAVELS THROUGH the Russian Empress, still it can only be, because the power of that empire is too great for him to break with. Most certainly the increase of the formidableness of Russia, ought in good politicks to fill both Prussia, and Auftria with the deepest jealousy; future alliances with it, in case of a new war in Germany, must be very uncertain; and against whoever she declares, her weight will probably fall too heavy to be refisted. The opportunity of the war between the Russians and Turks, has generally been taken by the Austrians for attacking the Porte: fuch a measure now would infure the restoration of Belgrade and Servia, and perhaps yet greater advantages; but not making use of it, may be owing to two reasons: first, in return for the Turks not playing the same game when the Empress Queen was at war with Prussia; and secondly, because such a conduct would give greater advantages to the arms of Russia, than the house of Austria wishes to see.

CHAPTER X.

fourney from Vienna through Austria—Description of the Archdutchy—Bavaria—Munich— Revenues and forces.—

JULY 1st, I left Vienna, and that day tra-velled forty miles to St. Poltu, through a very various country. Near Vienna, it is very gay, being lightly adorned with villas, which have extensive gardens, and planted groves about them, but all in a miserable taste. I stopped to view one pretty near the road, which the postilions told me belonged to a great nobleman at court; a description of the ground before the house will give a tolerable idea of the tafte most prevalent here in ornamenting their country feats. A canal with a small bridge over it in the center, parted the area before the house from the road; from the bridge to the house door was about a hundred yards; a broad stone-way led from one to the other; on each fide ranged in exact order a statue, an urn, and a cross interchangeably; these were on a slip of grass: on the other fide two canals nicely laid out, like the former, by rule, and at each corner of the three, a statue. The ground on each fide was formed

into a grass-plot, surrounded by a parterre of flowers, and in the center of each plot, a small fountain. From these particulars of the approach to a rural villa, all unseen may be very exactly gueffed; and it evidently appears that the Austrians are at least one hundred years behind us in the art of gardening. It is the same with the French, and all the other nations of Europe. In some gardens I was shewn when in Italy, before I was told that they were executed in imitation of nature, upon the plan of my countryman Brown, whose fame had reached there; and it is not easy to be conceived how ridiculous every thing was; the least deviations from line and compass work, amidst a great deal of it, were esteemed exertions in the art of imitating nature. A more ridiculous jumble was never feen; much worfe than those made purely artificial.

Ornamenting a piece of ground, in the manner of our great gardener, and in the taste yet superior, in which some private gentlemen in England have laid out their grounds, is an art that requires genius, and more attention than will ever be given to it, in countries where they reside ten months out of the twelve in the capital, and very many, the other two also: where this is the case, the expence will not be spared, which we see in every thing that re-

3

lates to the country; no article about a nobleman while he resides in the country in England, but what infinitely exceeds the same with any foreign nobleman of equal fortune. Their wealth is all expended upon their town houses, and their town residence; it is not therefore to be wondered at any more, that the English have not such sine palaces in London, as that the French and Italians have not such sine country seats.

These forty miles do not exhibit an agriculture that is very flourishing; yet the country is not much in want of people, for the towns and villages are thick. The foil is in general very good; but they do not feem to have any ideas of cultivating it with neatness; wild shrubbery grounds are suffered to break into the corn, in ragged borders, and small waste spots, where the plough, upon account of fome hillock, or hole, does not go, are left covered with weeds, to blow all over their fallows; they have no idea of cleaning fuch fpots by way of prevention, and fuch numbers of them, as I saw in this day's journey, would not be met with in half an English county. They fow large quantities of faffron, which they reckon a profitable culture, an acre yielding a produce of about three pounds, if the crop is good. There are many vineyards, VOL. III. But

but the wine fells so badly, that they affured me, corn and faffron stand in general much better; and they do not confine their vines to tracks improper for ploughing.

Wheat, barley, rye, peafe and beans, are commonly cultivated, but no oats; the crops are but midling. Turneps, turnep cabbages, cabbages, and potatoes, are cultivated in large quantities; the former for cattle, and the potatoes for fattening hogs, for which they boil them. They have large herds of swine, which feed all summer long in the woods, many of which are exten-Horned cattle arealso very plentiful here, and as they house them in the winter, they raise large quantities of dung, which ought to ensure a much better husbandry than theirs. I passed a small farm, near St. Poltu, that was cut out of a waste, and to appearance a barren common, on the fide of a large hill; disposed into ten fields by beautiful quick hedges, which put me in mind of the best cultivated part of England: the inclosures rifing one above another, on the fide of the hill, were feen distinctly from the road; they were covered with various crops, which appeared much superior to those of the cultivated parts of the country I had passed; the house was small, but extremely neat. As foon as I had looked attentively at this very agreeable fight, I was going

ing to make up to it; but recollecting that I should be in the dark, I determined to go on to the stage, and come next morning to view that farm, which seemed a creation in the midst of a defart.

I accordingly put my intention in execution, the morning of the 2d, and returned about three miles to the place, and asking for the master of it, he appeared immediately; a fine tall open countenanced foldier, in an old fuit of regimentals. I defired to fee his farm, upon which he very readily walked with me into it. I went through all the ten inclosures; the hedges were regularly planted, and had each of them a ditch; the gates were all in good order, and every thing carried an appearance of neatness, most uncommon in Germany. He had three meadows, each of them watered by a small stream he had brought from the hill above his farm; it filled a little pond for watering the cattle, and might be conducted at pleasure in the proper season, over all parts of the fields for manuring them, which he practifes in winter and spring. He had a field of wheat, another of barley, two of clover, and three of turneps and cabbages; and his fields were all much of the same size, being each about fix English acres. Turneps and cabbages he grew on his fallow for cleaning the Z 2 land:

TRAVELS THROUGH

land; fucceeded them with barley, and then took clover, upon which he fows his wheat. This husbandry, which nearly resembles the best of Flanders, surprized me in the midst of Austria, where nothing of the kind is to be found. He keeps a dairy of cows; a small flock of sheep on the neighbouring waste, and oxen for ploughing and carting; he houses all his cattle in winter; his sheep every night in sheep houses; and litters every thing well with fern, which he cuts upon the waste. He is extremely attentive to raising large quantities of dung, which he manages by keeping as many cattle as he possibly can, and by mixing turf, and virgin earth with his dung as the cattle make it all winter long; by this means he is enabled to manure three fields, or eighteen acres very richly every year; but what gives a virtue to his dunghill, superior to any thing else is his bringing all the human ordure away from the little town of Poltu, for which, some of the inhabitants ignorant of its value, give a trifle for taking it away; he is at the expence of cleaning all the necessaries there, and of carting it to his farm; he mixes it up with his dung and virgin earth, and affures me that it forms the richest compost in the world; all the manure he raises in this manner, being applied to his turnep and cabbage grounds, he

gets prodigious crops of those vegetables; and I remarked that they were kept perfectly free from weeds by hoeing: his cabbages are all planted in regular rows on ridges, and the spaces between the rows ploughed several times while growing, as well to kill the weeds as to keep the land in good tillage, all which appeared to me to be an excellent system. His crops of wheat yield four quarters an acre; his barley five, his clover gives four tons of hay at two mowings; and his turneps and cabbages maintain a vast flock: an acre of the former he reckons sufficient to winter-feed two oxen or cows; one of cabbages will winter three or four; but the expences of them are higher. All these crops I suppose are equal to the best cultivated parts of England.
Upon returning to his house he gave me

Upon returning to his house he gave me his history. He was a corporal in a regiment of foot, quartered, during six years; in Flanders, and Brabant, where, as he had always a strong bent towards husbandry, he remarked very minutely their practices, and often worked in the fields for Flemish farmers. Upon the war breaking out with the king of Prussia, he was early in that service, and made a serjeant, in which capacity he behaved so much to Marshal Daun's satisfaction at the battle of Hockchirken, in sight of him, that he gave him pro-

mises upon the spot, of promotion; but these were not thought of afterwards, till being represented by another person to the Empress Queen, and allowed by count Daun, she personally asked him in the presence of the whole court, if he had any particular request to make: upon which he asked his discharge, and a piece of this waste to cultivate, being born in the parish. It was granted at once; and further, his fovereign built him the house and offices directly, and gave him an hundred pounds to stock the farm with. With this small beginning he went to work directly, and in nine years has railed every thing to the state I saw. His industry is unbounded: though a continued fuccess has attended all his undertakings, and his crops prove as fine as possible, bringing him in large fums of money, yet he continues to work with the same severity as ever, and does much the greatest part of all the business of his farm with his own hands; he has a fon about twentyfive who executes the rest. The Empress has been twice to fee him, and expressed the highest approbation of his conduct, and made him a handsome present. His methods have been put in execution under his own direction upon the estates of two noblemen in the neighbourhood, and with good fuccess; so that this worthy worthy foldier is like to be of more benefit to his country than half a dozen generals; and shews that nothing is of more importance than to establish such examples as these in various parts of a dominion: for although they may spread slowly, yet they certainly will spread, and that they cannot do without being of very great public benefit.

By night, I reached a little town called Munfbery, being half way to Lintz, at the distance of thirty miles from Poltu, through a country that is cultivated in a very different manner from the foldier's farm I had left, whose name (by the way) is Picco. The crops are in general bad and very full of weeds; and they feem to plough the foil very badly, although their ploughs are drawn by fix oxen, and they have two men, or a man and a lad to drive them, with another man to hold the plough; it is evident from this that the price of labour is low, or the farmer, that is the nobility, could not allow such a superfluity of hands; but while the time of the peasants belongs to their lords, without any pay, fuch instances will be very common; but the whole system makes a very different figure from my friend Picco's, whose farm is a contrast to the whole archdutchy. They cultivate many hops, faffron, and vines, and these articles exhaust all their

lands applied to common husbandry, of the dung which they ought to have, without yielding a return proportioned. Picco, when I asked him why he did not cultivate these articles, affured me that none of them equalled common crops in profit, provided the latter were managed in the manner they ought to be; and of this I have no doubt, for all these uncommon articles require a great deal of attention, and an infinity of labour, especially vines, while the produce is of fuch a bad fort, that the returns are inconsiderable. Near Lintz, the country improves much, being in itself finely variegated with hills and dales, wood and water; it is also better cultivated; there is a very little waste land, and many seats of the nobility are scattered about it, attracted I suppose by the agreeableness of the country.

Lintz is extremely well fituated on the banks of the Danube: It is small, well built, and a neat place; the streets well paved, and kept very clean. What sets off the buildings in an unusual manner, is the materials of which they are raised; being a white stone that preserves its colour. The market-place is large and handsome; and is adorned with two sountains. The Empress has a palace here, well furnished, which from an high signature over looks the course of the Danube very beautifully;

beautifully; she used to come here often, but has not of late years. The Jesuits college is one of the best buildings in the place, and the library has the reputation of being remarkably well chosen. This place is the capital of upper Austria; for the states assemble no where else. For its size, it is very populous, which is owing to some manufactures they have that are flourishing; particularly that of woollen goods, and of silk and worsted; also gun-barrels, for which they are famous. The wool they work up is that of Austria, and much comes from Bohemia; all these fabricks employ six or seven hundred hands.

The 5th I got to Newberg in Bavaria, the distance forty miles. This line of country is all very agreeable; from the inequalities of the ground, and its open groves, with many rivers; nor is it wanting in numerous little towns and villages, the neighbourhood of the Danube drawing many inhabitants, by the constant trade carried on upon it; and by the numerous boats, barges, sloops, &c. which pass and repass upon all sorts of business. I observed hops, saffron, and vines were common culture, and some flax, which is made into coarfe linnens in the neighbouring towns. Newberg is a little place, but very well built, and remarkably clean,. The Elector Palatine is sovereign of the dutchy, of which it is the capital;

capital and, has a small palace here, which however contains nothing worth seeing. The Jesuits church is the best publick edifice in the place. The only trade of Newberg is wine; but very little of it is good; several sorts are sold so cheap as three halfpence a quart.

The 6th I reached Muldorf, the distance fifty miles, through a very fine, populous, and well cultivated country, being part of the Electorate of Bavaria. There seems through this line of country, to be more industry, activity and happiness, than in any I had passed for a long while, and yet the peasants are in a state of villainage as well as elsewhere, but they are treated in a kinder manner; have more property and better houses; and many of them are also farmers, who by industry and frugality have faved money; and find out the means of disposing of it to good advantage. Much of this country is enclosed, than which there cannot be any improvement of fo much consequence; and the present Elector has given many privileges and encouragements to all who enclose their farms, as well as exempting them from antient customs and rights, which were extremely injurious to open lands. There are many vineyards in this country, and the wine is better than that of Austria. Sheep feem to be a principal article in their husbandry; they keep great numbers, and of a better breed

breed than common; which I am told was originally owing to procuring some rams from Flanders. They yield large fleeces, and there are many manufactories for working up the wool, which receive great encouragement from the government. Every farm of any fize, (that is, every division of an estate that is under a distinct steward or bailiss, has a large sheep-house, with a roof, but open on one fide to the fouth; in this house they fold their sheep every night the whole year round, and depend on it principally for manuring their lands: when they begin to fold, they spread over the floor light virgin foil, turf, fand, or peat earth, and fold upon it till it is very moist and dirty; then they make a fresh layer, and fo go on; but to every eighteen inches of depth, (for they remove the heap but once a year) they litter with straw; and in extreme wet or fnowy weather they do the fame. This is upon the whole an excellent fystem for raising manure, and is a Flemish custom, though with one or two variations: but I should think the sheep lying upon such a dunghill, would be prejudicial to their health; however, the Bavarians affert the contrary, and fay that the health of the animal does not fuffer in the least; and that the wool is much better than it would be if the sheep were exposed to the weather.

Muldorf is a little town, agreeably fituated, and regularly fortified, but it is not a place of any great strength; the streets are broad, strait, and well built, and the market-place spacious, and furrounded with feveral buildings that are a great ornament to it. There are several churches and convents, but none that contain any thing remarkable.

The 7th I got to Munich, the distance seven and thirty miles, and the country agreeable and well cultivated; there are many more nobility who refide constantly on their lands in this country, than in any I have feen in Germany; and to this I attribute the advantage of the superior cultivation: for as the nobles are the farmers, it is no wonder that estates there are managed better under the master's eye, than in his absence. Although there are not many of them that are proficients in agriculture, yet a life passed in the midst of its business, must yield a greater knowledge of its circumstances than one which is entirely employed in the parade of a court. Besides, there can be little doubt but the nobles themfelves treat their peasants better than the race of bailiffs, agents, &c. who usually oppress and squeeze them the more, in order to have the better opportunity of enriching themselves; and I find it evident, wherever I have been in Germany, that the landlords are the richest,

and

and their estates the best cultivated, where the peasants are allowed some degree of liberty and property. The happier that race of people, the better for the nobles; the latter will not in all cases be brought to believe this, but nothing admits of clearer proof.

Their corn through this track of country looked very well; and I observed particularly, that their fallows intended for next year were well ploughed, and clean; whereas they are full of weeds in many parts of Germany, and much fuch bad management as I had feen in Austria. The soil here is a rich loam, with fome light tracks: they plough chiefly with oxen. They fallow their lands for wheat; and then fow barley; after the barley, they take peafe or buck-wheat, and then turneps, or cabbages; but they do not fow any clover, which the Austrian foldier, and all Flanders and Brabant find so profitable. Wheat yields two quarters and an half per acre, barley three, and buck-wheat four; and their turneps and cabbages are applied to feeding their cattle and sheep; but all are housed in winter.

Munich I think without exception, the finest city in Germany; Dresden, while in its grandeur, I am told surpassed it; and some parts of Berlin are very beautiful, and al things considered, they now yield to this place. Itis situated on the river Iser; which dividing

into several channels, waters all parts of the town: fo that little streams run through many of the streets, confined in stone channels, which has a most clean and agreeable effect. The streets, squares, and courts are spacious, and airy; which fets off all the buildings much, and makes them appear finer than others much more costly in other cities. The streets in particular, are so strait, that many of them interfect each other at right-angles, and are very broad, and extremely well built. There are fixteen churches and monasteries in it, many of them very handsome edifices; these with the electoral palace, and other publick ings, take up near half the city: so that it may easily be supposed the place is in general very well built.

The principal of all these publick edifices, is the electoral palace, which is rather a convenient than an elegant building. It is very large; having four courts in it, and all of them large, but there is a want of finishing in the insides of all the places in Germany, that cannot fail disgusting an Englishman, who has been used to see the houses of the nobility in his own country finished to the garrets, as compleatly as a fnuff-box; and certainly it is a most agreeable circumstance. In the palace of Munich, the finest room, which is the grand hall, being an hundred and eighteen feet

long

long by fifty two broad, is open to the roof, fo as entirely to destroy the effect which would refult from such a size if finished: birds fly about in it as in a barn, and drop their favours on the heads of the company as they pass. I have in Germany seen many instances of unfinishing equal to this. There is a great profusion of marble in the several apartments, but it is not wrought in an agreeable manner. The furniture is in general old; it has been very rich, but has nothing in it striking; nor is the collection of pictures comparable to many others in Germany. The Museum is well filled with many curiofities; of which as Keysler gives a list, I shall therefore say no more of them.—The Jesuits college is among the finest buildings belonging to the church: it is very spacious. The great church, and the Franciscans monastery, are also worth seeing; the latter order is possessed of very great revenues. Several palaces of the nobility make a very good figure, and the town-house is better than many I have feen. The number of inhabitants is computed at fifty thousand.

The palaces most worth seeing are the E-lector's country ones of Sleisheim and Nym-phenburg, near Munich. Sleisheim is a fine building, and much better finished than that of Munich; the portico supported by marble pillars is fine; in the apartments, which are furnished

TRAVELSTHROUGH

furnished in an agreeable manner, is a very good collection of pictures, but they are chiefly by Flemish masters. Nymphenburg exhibits the German taste of gardening in perfection; the Bavarians holding them to be the finest in the empire; the situation, wood, and water would admit of something beautiful, but here is nothing but the old-fashioned fountains, statues, monsters, &c.

It is thought by most persons at Munich, as well as in other parts of Germany, the electorate of Bavaria has thoroughly recovered the mischiefs it suffered in the war of 1744, and is now as rich and populous as ever. The electoral revenues are reckoned to amount to fix hundred thousand pounds a year, and are improving: the standing army consists of eleven, thousand foot, and three thousand horse; but the Bavarians say, their prince could bring forty thousand men into the field; however, it is certain that, if he could bring them there he could not maintain them, without their being in the pay of foreigners. While the house of Bavaria continues on good terms with that of Austria, there is no danger of its suffering by the electorate being again made the feat of war.



